

*Faith* that *Moves*  
in the  
*Realm*  
of the

*Holy Spirit*



©2020 Mark Hemans / Jesus Encounter Ministries

*First Standard Edition*

*Published in the United States of America*

*by Higher Heart Productions LLC*

*Contact: Paula Langhoff, [allegorypj@gmail.com](mailto:allegorypj@gmail.com)*

*A special thank you to Jasnet Aitken-Okorie for additional proofreading attention and care.*

*This book may be photocopied for ministry purposes as long as it remains unaltered. Please respect international copyright and privacy laws. Scripture excerpts are from the New King James and the King James Versions of the Bible.*

We invite you to attend our online or in-person *Miracle Meetings*.

For prayer, itinerary, donations and resources go to:

***[www.jesusencounterministries.com](http://www.jesusencounterministries.com)***

For podcasts go to: *Spotify.com*

Teachings and Testimonies are on: *Youtube.com*

# Table Of Contents

## Section One: Foundations Of Faith

|   |    |
|---|----|
| One: A Faith Check Up .....                         | 5  |
| Two: A Persevering And Diligent Faith .....         | 22 |
| Three: Leaning Upon The Lord .....                  | 31 |
| Four: Genuine Faith Or Just Doctrinal Belief? ..... | 41 |
| Five: Look To Jesus .....                           | 56 |
| Six: The Word Is Your Foundation In Trials .....    | 66 |

## Section Two: Faith And Expectation

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Seven: Connecting To The Power Of God.....            | 79  |
| Eight: Power And Faith .....                          | 91  |
| Nine: Faith Expects God To Do Everything.....         | 104 |
| Ten: Faith Speaks.....                                | 127 |
| Eleven: Entering Into Faith And Remaining There ..... | 147 |

## Section Three: Promises Of God

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Twelve: What God Has Promised The Righteous .....                  | 160 |
| Thirteen: The Promises Of God In The Realm Of The Holy Spirit .... | 172 |
| Fourteen: Faith And The Realm Of The Holy Spirit .....             | 180 |
| Fifteen: Spirit-Filled Faith.....                                  | 195 |
| Sixteen: The Little Things Of The Kingdom.....                     | 202 |

## Section Four: Walking By Faith

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Seventeen: Walking By Faith Through Living in the Spirit ..... | 213 |
| Eighteen: Walking By Faith In Trials .....                     | 227 |
| Nineteen: A Bold And Tenacious Faith .....                     | 238 |
| Twenty: God Loves Faith .....                                  | 253 |
| Twenty-One: Labor Of Faith .....                               | 273 |

|                                    |                         |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <b>Prayers Of Repentance .....</b> | <b>65, 119, 124-125</b> |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|

|                             |                         |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| <b>Prayer Of Faith.....</b> | <b>20, 253-254, 272</b> |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------|

## ***Note To Readers***

*This book is a selection of teaching messages excerpted from healing meetings that have taken place around the globe. The original videos are available for online viewing at YouTube and on our web site. The transcripts of the videos have been edited for readability. Even so, the videos may be enjoyed along with the reading material which closely follows the teachings.*

*Every selection offered here is designed to teach, edify and elevate the reader's faith, understanding of Scripture and relationship with our Heavenly Father through the Lord Jesus Christ by the power of the Holy Spirit. We pray that the messages and this ministry will bring you closer to Jesus Christ and the Heavenly Kingdom where you will be eternally blessed!*

# **Section One:** **Foundations Of Faith**

## *Chapter One*

### ***A Faith Check Up***

I want to talk about putting our faith in Jesus Christ. The faith of the person seemed to be one of the major concerns or main focus of Jesus in His ministry. First of all, He is the Son of God. He is the Creator of the universe. He's the Word of God, yet He never attributed healings and miracles to Himself. In fact, in *Matthew 13:58* it says that:

*He could do no mighty works because of their unbelief.*

Jesus taught that according to your faith, let it be done to you. When people are going through problems they may say:

*"Why doesn't God do this?"*

*"Why did God do this to me?"*

*"Why did this happen to me?"*

You've got to understand that man (Adam and Eve) chose to sin in the very beginning. Through sin they gave authority to Satan. Satan is an evil being who causes problems in the world. This world is cursed because of sin. It's not that God does things to you. It's that the world has been given

over to a curse. Yet the Bible says that:

*“Jesus became a curse that we might be blessed. He became sin that we might become the righteousness of God.”*

Jesus shed His blood for us at the cross. At the cross we are blessed, whole and delivered. We have a sound mind. We are well. We are prospered. How do we access the cross?

*Jesus taught us that we access it by faith.*

When you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you make Him your Savior and Lord, the power of the cross is activated to save your soul from sin, eternal death, judgment and hell. It's activated by your faith in Jesus. It's activated by what He did for you on the cross.

Just like that, you are immediately transferred from this place of the kingdom of darkness into the light. Darkness is actually a spiritual substance that is dominated by Satan. You are either in darkness or you are in light. There is no “no man's land.” There are no spiritual orphans. You're either a child of Satan or a child of God.

When you believe in the cross, you are suddenly and supernaturally changed. You get a new nature. You get new DNA. You become righteous. It's called being “*born again*.” You are transferred instantly into the Kingdom of Light. You are adopted by the Heavenly Father and you have eternal life.

All of the blessings that Jesus brought to us through the shedding of His blood are accessed in that same way of faith. So the issue isn't that God doesn't want to bless us. He provided all of the blessings in our lives over *two thousand years ago*. We must *access them* by putting our faith in Jesus Christ.

It is as if God has a treasury room and you are the inheritor of all of the treasures of Heaven but the door is locked. It can only be opened with the key of faith. When you put the key of faith in, then the treasure is yours.

Amen?

*It's your choice whether you want to believe or not.*

If we look at some of the interactions that Jesus had with people we can come to a better understanding of the dynamic of faith. First of all, faith is a spiritual substance similar to water. If we take a water bottle, remove the lid and pour the water over the pastor's head, he is aware of the water, the substance.

Faith is the *substance* of things hoped for.

*Hebrews 11:1 – Faith is the substance of things hoped for,  
the evidence of things not seen.*

There is evidence of faith. It is a substance. Where there is faith you can tell that it is there. That is, if you have spiritual discernment. Jesus could tell where there was doubt and unbelief.

The disciples were in great fear of drowning in a storm so they woke up Jesus from sleep. Why was Jesus asleep? He was asleep because He is the author of faith. When you enter into faith, you rest. You cease from your works and enter into His rest.

Jesus said:

*“Let us go to the other side.”*

That's prophecy! There is no way that they could ever drown because the Son of God had said:

*“We are going to the other side.”*

Jesus was resting. The disciples were screaming. They had to be because of the howling wind and everything else that was happening. They basically said:

*“Don’t You care if we perish? Don’t You care if we die?”*

Jesus replied:

*“Where is your faith?”*

**Absent faith.** There can be an *absence* of faith. You can be a believer in Jesus Christ and blood washed and saved and still lack faith. The disciples believed in Jesus and they were doing mighty miracles. They were raising the dead and doing awesome things but in this circumstance in the storm, Jesus said to them:

*“Where is your faith?”*

They had a problem. *It was an absence of faith.*

You believe that you are doing great. You believe in Jesus. You are reading the Word. You are going to church. Those things are evidence of your faith. But you may have a particular problem in your life where you are lacking in faith.

When I was a young guy, I went to my pastor. When you are immature, you tend to want the pastor to pray about everything for you. You may say:

*“Pastor, pray for this.”*

But when you grow up in the Lord you begin to pray about your own things. My pastor had only one eye. He was of a British background and was very stern and serious. He stuck his finger in my face. I had asked him to pray about something, but he said:

*“Mark. You have to get it right in your own heart!”*

Boy, that preached! I’ll never forget him saying that with his serious single eye. Whatever circumstance you are in, you have to get it right in



your heart and come into a place of faith. You may be hollering. You may be whining and complaining. Whatever you do in the presence of God and however you speak to Him, the only thing that will bring His mercy is your *faith*. If you holler in faith, God will hear you. If you whisper in faith, God will hear you. Amen? Whatever you do *in faith*, He will hear.

Ask yourself:

*“Where is my faith?”*

You can have a faith check up. You can examine yourself. When you go to the doctor he or she says:

*“Alright. We’ll check your heart. ‘Boom-boom-boom-boom-boom-boom.’ How is your heart going? We’ll look in your ear. You’re healthy in there. We’ll look down your throat and see if your tonsils are good. We’ll put you on the treadmill to see if your heart is going alright under stress. We’ll give you an ECG and an MRI.”*

In the same way you can do a spiritual check up. Ask yourself how your faith is going.

*“How is my faith going? Do I have faith?”*

We need to know the answer to this because every blessing of Jesus is accessed by faith. Do you want to be blessed? We’re going to undertake a little faith check up. Praise God?

You can have insufficient faith or a lack of faith. You can have insufficient faith for the problem that is before you. There was a reason why the disciples couldn’t cast out the deaf and mute spirit from the boy. Do you remember what happened? The father of the boy came to Jesus with his little boy and said:

*“Your disciples couldn’t cast it out.”*

If I remember correctly, Jesus said:

*“Oh, you of little faith.”*

He said this in *Matthew 17*.

*“Oh, you of little faith.”*

The disciples' faith was insufficient for the problem. Sometimes you may have some faith, but it is insufficient for the problem you are facing. It is insufficient for the mountain you are facing. That is where we can help ourselves. We can increase our faith. The man with the boy said:

*“Lord, increase my faith.”*

**Increase your faith.** Did you know that you can grow in your faith? Jesus used the example of wheat. When you plant it in the ground, it grows and grows, until it is in full harvest. In the same way, your faith can grow. If you are facing a problem and maybe you feel that your faith is insufficient like the disciples' faith was, there is something that you can do. We are not perfect. We are all growing.

You can increase your faith. One thing you can do is to ask others to agree with you and to pray with you. What you want to do is to find people who believe. That isn't just people who pray, but those who believe that what they pray will actually happen. They are the type of people with whom you want to agree.

What if you have a problem like a terminal disease or something and you are surrounded by family or others who do not believe but who expect you to die or to never get better? You will want to spiritually distance yourself from this unbelief. That doesn't mean to socially distance yourself, but to distance yourself spiritually. That's because unbelief isn't going to help you. Find people who will agree with you and who have faith.

Perhaps these people were healed of cancer. Perhaps they had some big problem or crisis and they saw God and they know that God is able.

They are the people you want to find. You want to agree with them because:

*Matthew 18:19 – “If two or three agree upon Earth about anything in My name, it shall be done for them.”*

*You can increase your faith by coming into agreement with others.*

**Watch testimonies.** You can build your faith by watching and listening to testimonies. Testimonies are *the Word of God in action*. They are the fruit of the Word. The Bible says in *Psalms 75:1* that His name is near when you see His works taking place. When you see Him doing miraculous things it’s because His name, Jesus, is near. Praise God!

**Meditate on the Word.** This is the most important thing to do. You can increase your faith by meditating on the Word of God.

*Romans 10:17 – Faith comes by hearing and hearing comes by the preaching of Christ through the Word of God.*

Meditating on the Word is very important. People who struggle in their faith are those who do not normally devote time to the Word of God. They don’t take time to meditate.

**Connect with Scriptures.** How do you connect with the Scriptures? Faith comes through the Word. You can read Scriptures as if you are reading a novel. When I read a novel (which is not very often), I can’t put it down. I’ll read all night long until I’m finished. That’s why I don’t read novels very often. That is perhaps *not* the way to read the Scriptures.

**Read to Hear.** If you really want to increase your faith, then *read the Scriptures to hear God’s voice*. This is a very useful suggestion. When you hear Him speak to you through a particular Scripture, then memorize that Scripture and meditate upon it so that you get stuck on the verse. You might stick with that verse for half an hour as you meditate upon it. That’s what the word “Selah” means. We see it in the Book of *Psalms*. It means to “*think about this.*” You think about the Word so that it begins to enter

your spirit.

Jesus said in *John 6:63*:

*“My Words are Spirit and life.”*

The Word enters into you and becomes the Holy Spirit. It becomes life. It becomes a powerful force. It begins to generate something called faith. Each of us needs a personal relationship with the Scriptures. The Scriptures are Christ!

*John 1:1 – “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”*

You need a personal relationship with the Word of God. That isn't just listening to sermons. You need to open the Bible and ask:

*“Lord, speak to me through Your Word.”*

**That is because the manifestation of the Word in your life is what heals and delivers you.**

We are doing a faith check up. The questions to ask yourself are:

*Where is my faith? Is it absent? Is it insufficient? Is it weak?*

**Weak faith.** *Romans 4:19* talks about Abraham, who is the father of our faith. The Bible says:

*<sup>19</sup> “And he was not weak in his faith.”*

Some people have weak faith. What happens when someone has weak faith? It can't take very much.

I remember this woman who became born again when I was in Paraguay, South America. I heard about this lady. Someone had smashed her

potted plants. She loved her flowers but she gave up her faith because someone had smashed her pots! She had weak faith.

If you have a right attitude towards God, persecution will strengthen your faith. Suffering will strengthen your faith. Suffering is actually good for your faith because the testing of your faith produces patience.

*James 1:4 – And let patience have its full effect that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing.*

Halleluiah!

Abraham is the father of our faith. We look to Abraham as a man of faith. The Bible says this about him:

*He was not weak in his faith.*

This is what *Romans 4:19* says:

*<sup>19</sup>He did not consider the deadness of his body, although he was about a hundred years old; neither the deadness of Sarah's womb.*

A person who is weak in their faith isn't spiritually considering the situation. They are focused on the problem in the natural. The problem will never get you out of the problem. The problem is the problem. It is Jesus who will get you out of the problem.

*Hebrews 12:2 – Looking unto Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith.*

That's why it is good just to lift your eyes up to Heaven. Where were Jesus' eyes when He fed the five thousand? He was looking up to Heaven. He blessed God! He wasn't staring at the people while thinking:

*"How am I going to feed these people?"*

Where were His eyes when he raised Lazarus from the dead? They were looking up to Heaven.

*John 11:41 – “Father, I thank You that You have heard Me.”*

You have to look to Him. If you focus on your problem then you are always going to be thinking about your problem and worrying about it. Your faith will be weak. Satan will use your problem to weaken your faith.

**Strengthen your faith.** You can strengthen your faith.

*Romans 4:20 – He did not waiver at the promise of God through unbelief, but being strengthened in His faith...*

Repeat after me:

*“Strengthened in His faith.”*

How did Abraham strengthen his faith? He did not waiver at the promise of God. God promised him a child. He was a hundred years old! Sarah was about the same age. There was just no way in the natural! But Abraham looked at the Word of God. He didn't stop looking at it. His faith didn't waiver even though he was waiting and waiting.

*<sup>20</sup>But being strengthened in his faith...*

Then what does the Word say?

*<sup>20</sup>...giving glory to God*

You meditate on the Word of God and praise Him for His Word. You praise Him and you praise Him and you praise Him. Let's say that you have a problem in front of you that is like a brick wall. Your faith is your sledgehammer. Some sledgehammers are larger than others. Some faith is larger than others. If you have great faith you can just smash the wall and

walk right through it. But some people's faith is weak. You will have to add patience to your faith.

We must take the faith that we have and slam it into that brick wall. We keep slamming it and keep slamming it. Maybe the big sledgehammers can smash it in one go. You may need to do it in fifty attempts but that wall will come down. If you get a group of people slamming their faith sledgehammers at the wall together, you have much more faith. Do you understand?

Abraham glorified God and meditated on the Word of God. It says in *Romans 4:21*:

*Fully convinced that God was able to do what He had promised.*

Faith says:

*"I believe that God is able to do this and I'm not going to stop believing."*

Who was Abraham's wife? Her name was Sarah. *Hebrews 11* talks about Sarah. I think it says that she did not consider her own womb, although it was dead. Then it says in verse 11 that:

*She judged God.*

That is the only place in Scripture that I have found where someone judged God. Sarah judged God to be *faithful* to do what He had promised.

There was a little deaf and mute girl. Before I met her daughter, her mother had asked for prayer. This happened late last year in the Philippines. The Lord kind of challenged me with the verse from *Romans 4:21*:

*"Do you believe that I'm faithful to My Word?"*

Here was this little girl who was deaf and mute. She never heard any-

thing in her life and she never uttered a grunt — nothing at all. But there is this verse:

*“Do you believe that I’m faithful to My Word?”*

**The Word creates faith.** You have to look to the Word because the Word is what creates faith.

In *Hebrews 4:2* it says that the Israelites failed in the desert. They failed to mix faith with the Word. The Word comes into your heart where you mix it with faith. It is like those two components come together and then there is an explosion! Halleluiah!

Here is another question to ask yourself for our faith check up:

*“Are there doubts that arise in my heart?”*

Jesus talked to His disciples on the road to Emmaus. He also talked to them when He appeared before them in the closed room. He said:

*Luke 24:38 – “Why do you let doubts arise in your hearts?”*

Are you letting doubts grow like weeds in your own heart? You can do that just by thinking. You can keep a record in your mind of all of the failures of your life. You might think:

*“Well, God didn’t do this. He didn’t do that. He didn’t do the other.”*

We think of these things, right? By thinking on these things we encourage and feed the weeds of doubt that are in our heart. Those weeds will mix with our faith and our faith will struggle. That’s because you believe but then you don’t believe. Before God you are confessing His promises. Then you are telling someone on the phone that there is no way you are going to get out of the situation.

Why do you allow doubt? Do you have a doubting heart?



Ask yourself:

*“Do I have a doubting heart?”*

**A hard heart.** If you allow unbelief and doubt to take root and become skepticism, then you can end up with a hard heart. A hard heart goes hand in hand with unbelief. When someone has an unbelieving hard heart, you can send out the Word and it will bounce off of them. The same thing happens with unforgiveness.

There was a girl in Turkey. I don’t know how old she was, perhaps in her twenties. She had done something to her back. She ripped a muscle or something. As a result she couldn’t lift her arm. Her arm was more or less paralyzed. She could move her fingers but she had no strength.

First I saw the power of God fall down upon her back, then it just bounced off. The Lord said to me:

*“My power isn’t taking effect because of her unforgiveness.”*

So I said to her:

*“You need to forgive someone.”*

And she replied:

*“Yes.”*

I think it was her mother. It may have been someone else. She forgave. When she forgave, the power of God went into her back. Instantly, she could raise her arm after years of paralysis!

There are things in our lives such as attitudes, that will create a hardened heart. The Word of God doesn’t take root. It doesn’t get planted in the heart that is hard. It just bounces off in the physical realm. Before God, your heart is more real than your physical body. Your body is just a temporal thing. It’s temporary. Your heart was made for eternity. What is going

on in your heart is far more important than what is going on in your body.

What you accept in your heart will determine the outside. Your heart will manifest something on the outside. The body is a part of the world. Your body is in the physical realm. Your spirit is different. One day your spirit will go before God.

**Soul health.** The health of your soul is what is most important. Do you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ to be saved? What is going on in your heart? Are you “all talk”? You can pray about things, but without faith, your prayer will never get past the ceiling! Praise God.

**Increasing faith.** You can have increasing faith. It is isn't there yet, but it is increasing. You can have faith that coexists with fear. Someone can be afraid of dying from cancer yet also believe. Someone can be afraid of their situation and have doubts yet believe. Praise God.

**Persevering faith.** You can have a persevering faith. When God looks at you He honors your faith in Him whether that faith is great or small. Jesus honored peoples' faith. He said things like:

*“According to your faith, be it done to you.”*

*“How great is your faith? I have not seen such great faith in all of Israel.”*

A persevering faith is something that God will honor. Not everything happens just like that. Just because it doesn't happen immediately doesn't mean that you haven't got faith! Faith has a sister. It is almost like a twin sister. That sister's name is *patience*.

I thought that the promises of God were inherited by faith. That is, until I read *Hebrews 6:12*. It says that the promises of God are inherited by *faith and patience*. I never saw that word before! I think that many Christians have faith but they don't have patience. Tell yourself:

*“I know you have faith. Now have patience!”*

**Continue in faith.** I think sometimes we are growing in our faith but then we get hit with a crisis or a problem and the problem doesn't budge. Now we need a persevering, patient faith. It's not that you don't have faith and it isn't that God doesn't care. It's just that you are in the place where you have to *continue in faith*. Sometimes you will have to continue for years. Other times it will only be for days.

Faith is always "now." I'll explain. Faith is never the next moment, the next minute, the next year or the next day. Faith is always "now." The Bible says this:

*2 Corinthians 6:2 – Now is the day of salvation. Now is the acceptable time.*

The reason why faith is *now* is because faith takes you into Heaven. It takes you into the spiritual realm of God. God isn't limited by human time. God dwells in eternity. *Faith takes you into eternity.*

There is a famous story of British evangelist Smith Wigglesworth. He prayed for a lady who had a big goiter. It was a big goiter. But she *knew* that when she was prayed for, she was healed. She just knew it so she went around all of the churches telling her story of how she was healed, even though she had this big goiter. She had great faith! The outward sign was just the outward appearance. In her heart though, she knew that it was already done. She was already healed.

**Now faith.** Faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things that are not yet seen. That's *Hebrews 11:1*. One day the lady said:

*"Lord..."*

Someone had confronted her. They wanted her to stop sharing her testimony. Instead she said:

*"Lord, You show them that it's done!"*

And the goiter just fell off of her! Halleluiah?

So faith is “now.” That’s why we can persevere in our faith. But when you say:

*“I think it’s going to happen tomorrow or next year or this or that...”*

That isn’t faith. It’s doubt. *Pray in faith.*

*Thank You Father. I believe that I’m healed now.*

*Thank You Father. I receive it by faith.*

*Well Lord, I’m still suffering, but I’m still thanking You.*

Amen? When we pray for people, most are instantly healed. If you aren’t, then praise God. You have an opportunity for your faith to be strengthened. Some people get prayer two, three, four or five times before their healing manifests. They get prayer. Then they go home and get healed and it’s all good.

**Be patient.** When you are praying for other people, give yourself room to fail because not everyone gets healed instantly. One example was a little boy who had a paralyzed arm. I don’t know if the family was Christian or not. I said to them,

*“Look. We’re going to have to say that it’s okay to fail in order for us to succeed.”*

They said:

*“That’s fine.”*

Then we began to pray. Now we aren’t worried about the result. We are just focusing in on Jesus. If God calls you to do something and you are worried about whether or not you will succeed, you are going to become stuck. You have to think:

*“Alright Lord. I’m just going to do this. I’m going to be*

*obedient. I believe that it's going to be alright. But if it's not, You've still honored my faith and You will sort it out."*

Amen? Be sure to do a faith check up. Where is your faith? Is it weak? Is it strong? Do you believe that God is faithful to His Word?

Jesus said:

*Matthew 17:20 – "...I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you."*

---

# Chapter Two

## ***A Persevering And Diligent Faith***

I want to talk to you about how to enter into the things and the riches of God. Someone will come up for prayer and they have faith. They have faith to be healed so I will ask them:

*“Do you believe that Jesus will heal you?”*

And they may reply:

*“Ah yes, yes. I believe it!”*

They’ve got faith. Sometimes we pray but the healing doesn’t instantly manifest. So they may go home and believe:

*“Well, God didn’t want to heal me.”*

*“God didn’t want to heal me.”*

*“God doesn’t love me.”*

Or they might think:

*“That Pastor has no anointing!”*

They don’t understand how to enter into the power of God. What I want to talk about is *How to enter into the blessings of Jesus Christ.*

Here is a visual. We are standing in the physical realm and Jesus is

standing over there. Praise God. But between us and Him are all of life's obstacles. We've got problems in life that stand between us. Then we also have to deal with some demons. They work through the obstacles we face in life. I just want to get to Jesus, right? I just want to get to Him.

Jesus said to his disciples in the boat:

*"Let us go to the other side. Let us go over to the other side."*

On the way to the other side what happened? There was a storm. There are problems in life. Jesus said to His disciples:

*"Where is your faith?"*

**Diligent faith.** It's our faith that will get us to the other side. Do you understand? There is a certain type of faith that you will need and that the Bible talks about. It's called a *diligent faith*.

I am looking to Jesus. I am looking to Jesus. No matter what happens, I am going to persevere to get to Him. I come to my first obstacle and there is no money. There's no money, so I declare Jesus' name. He is my provider. Then I say to the spirit of poverty:

*"Get out in Jesus' Name!"*

Amen? Then I come to the next problem and there is sickness. There's sickness. There's cancer or there is deafness. There is the spirit of sickness, so I say:

*"Get out in Jesus Name!"*

Halleluiah! Then I've got another problem. She's a pain in the neck!

*"In Jesus' Name!"*

Then I come to Jesus. Do you see what I am saying? But so often

people think:

*“If God is good, why does this happen to me?”*

*“Why are there family problems?”*

*“Why is there sickness?”*

*“Why are there financial problems?”*

*“Why does this happen to me?”*

They may say:

*“Oh, I believe in Jesus. Why is this happening?”*

Belief has to be more than mental ascent. It's not sufficient just to say:

*“I'm a Christian.”*

You must have *effective faith* in the heart and *persevere* in that faith until you get to Him. Amen?

I had a vision. In the vision I saw Heaven. I saw the angels in the cloud of glory. They were worshipping, worshipping and worshipping high up in Heaven. As I looked, I saw souls. There were souls from Earth who had just passed. The people had just died. Their souls were going, going and going into Heaven. These were wonderful men and women of God who had suffered for Him.

I saw one man who looked like he had lived in poverty. He was so dirty that he could have been a street beggar. Yet all of his life he had been faithful to Jesus, even in poverty. He had persevered. Suddenly, he was transformed into glory. Amen? All of the dirt was gone! All of his problems were gone and he was clothed in white! His back that had been



hunched suddenly straightened up! Halleluiah! Praise God? You see, it's with diligence and perseverance that we enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

In *Proverbs 4:23*, the Bible tells us to be diligent.

*<sup>23</sup> “Keep your heart with diligence, For out of it springs the issues of life.”*

Keep your heart with diligence. You have to keep the spiritual things with diligence. An example is love. We love people even though they keep hating us. We persevere in love. We love people who harm us and who keep harming us even when there is no change. We keep walking in love. We keep our forgiveness. We keep forgiving people who keep offending us. We persevere in these treasures of God. We keep our faith even though the sickness continues. We keep thanking God that He is our healer.

*Romans 8:25 – For if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance.*

You have to hold onto your hope. Hope is believing for things that you do not see as if they already are. You continue to believe with diligence and with perseverance.

Jesus told the parable of the sower. There was seed that was sown onto the ground. He said that it sprung up with joy. It sprung up with joy! But then Jesus said that they did not continue in their belief. Then there were other seeds that were sown. Those seeds fell upon good soil. That's a noble and good heart. They persevered with patience and yielded thirty, sixty and a hundred-fold of fruit. Do you see?

If God says to you:

*“I'm going to give you a business.”*

*“You will graduate from University...”*

*“I AM Your Healer.”*

That is His Word. You are to take that Word and *keep* it even though there is no change in the natural!

**Faith, character, patience.** Faith and character go together. Faith produces. The testing of your faith produces *character*. A mature Christian is one that has faith and who keeps faith in the trials. An immature Christian lets it all go.

In *Hebrews 6:12*, it says to be *diligent*, for the promises of God are inherited by *faith* and by *patience*. The testing of your faith also produces *patience*. It's through a patient faith that we inherit the blessings of God. Amen? For example, in the healing ministry you can pray for someone who is blind but nothing happens. You can pray for someone else and someone else and someone else and someone else. You just keep persevering. You keep being patient. You keep believing the Word of God. Then suddenly the blind eyes open! Amen?

Or sometimes we'll pray for someone who has cancer or some disease or an addiction or something. Nothing seems to happen during the meeting. But then months later they come back and they are healed! They are free! You just keep on persevering.

**Patient faith.** To enter into the riches of God you not only need faith but you need patience. You need persevering faith.

In *Hebrews 11* it talks about the great men and women of God. These are people like Moses with the opening of the Red Sea and others like Joshua with the opening of the Jordan River and conquering the land. The Word goes on to talk about those who were sawn in two and those who lived in caves. Why were these people great men and women of God? It was because they kept faith while they were dying for Christ.

There was an elderly woman in New Zealand. She was Indian. I went to the hospital to visit her. She said to me:

*“I've served God in the church for years and now look at*

*me! Look at me!”*

She was on oxygen. She couldn't breathe. She said:

*“Why?”*

You see, that is an immature faith. That is a faith that lacks character. God will allow your faith to be tested by Satan. He wants to purify it because faith is the greatest thing you can have that God gives to you. Through faith you obtain everything in life from God. Amen?

I said to one precious elderly sister:

*“You shouldn't be asking the question. It's the wrong question. You are asking 'Why, why, why?' What you need to say is 'I believe.'”*

So the woman said:

*“Okay. I believe.”*

The power of God went through her! She took off the oxygen and was instantly healed!

No matter what your situation is and how long it has been going on, just worship Him! Exalt Him! Keep faith! Keep diligence! It's an immature Christian who says:

*“Lord give this to me. I believe.”*

Then they give up. They have no character. That isn't a noble heart. God is looking for people of a noble heart who will be fruitful in the ministry. Praise God.

**Look to Jesus.** You are to look to Jesus. Just keep your eyes on Him all of the time. You are looking unto Him no matter what is going on. Satan takes the problems of this world and uses them against you and against

your faith. You have to look unto Jesus all of the time.

The Lord said to Joshua:

*“Go in and take the land as the Lord God has spoken to you. Go and possess it. Do not fear or be discouraged.”*

Some of you are facing challenges. Look to Jesus. Don't look to your challenge. Look to Jesus and praise Him. Praise Him in the midst of your problem. Even though your problem seems permanent, nothing is permanent in His presence. Your problem is like a dark shadow but when you turn on the light of Jesus, shadows disappear. They are gone. He is the one in whom there is no shadow. There is no shadow! So just look up to Him and put your trust in Him.

Tell yourself:

*“Have faith. Keep going. Don't give up. The answer is on the way, sent from Heaven. His name is Jesus.”*

Years ago my son was in high school. It was a private school. I think I had three kids in private schools. It was just so much money. But I felt the Lord say to me:

*“I will put him in a selective school.”*

It was a program for the top students; the very brightest students. In Australia it's a free program but you have to take an exam and only the best get in. The Lord said to me:

*“I'll send him there and it won't cost you anything. I'll send him there.”*

I took my son to the exam. There were many people there including the Koreans and the Chinese students. All of the bright kids who come from China and are sent by wealthy families to Australia were there. In

those countries high grades are everything! My son said:

*“Aw Dad, all the Chinese were there.”*

So I said:

*“Don’t worry about it.”*

He came out of the exam and he said:

*“Dad, I didn’t do well. I didn’t do well!”*

But I said:

*“Don’t worry about it!”*

Do you see? *Faith is fixed on Jesus Christ. What He says is true and the facts are lies!* The fact is fact, but *the truth is what Jesus says*. That means that anything that denies the truth is a lie, even if it’s a fact!

Then I got a letter from the school saying that my son had *not* been accepted. That’s a fact but it’s a lie in Jesus’ name! My son said to me:

*“Dad, you said that God spoke to you.”*

And I said:

*“Well, I know that God spoke to me. I don’t know about this letter.”*

Praise God! About five or six weeks later we were waiting, waiting and waiting. Then I got another letter.

*“Your son has been accepted.”*

Halleluiah? But you know, my faith was being tested. I looked and

saw all of the bright Chinese students and my son saying:

*“Dad, I didn’t do well on the exam.”*

The school sent a letter saying that he wasn’t accepted. My faith had to be kept on the Word of God, on Jesus Christ and not allowed to give up! Amen? Tell yourself:

*“I’m telling you in Jesus’ name. Don’t give up!”*

Praise God! Do you know that the answer doesn’t depend upon what is in your bank account? The answer doesn’t depend upon what you have but on what *God* has. He has *all* things. He owns the silver and the cattle. He owns everything! Tell yourself:

*“Let me tell you something. You are rich!”*

Let me tell you about my bank account. Can I tell you about my bank account? It’s *very* full. Amen? It’s full of the riches of Heaven! It’s full of love and joy and peace. Amen? Praise God. My God will supply *all* of your needs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus. We’re all rich in Him. Amen? That’s a diligent faith. It’s trusting in Him. Praise God.

---

# Chapter Three

## ***Leaning Upon The Lord***

This message is about *Leaning Upon the Lord*.

Turn to your neighbor and say (or say to yourself):

*“Neighbor, just lean upon the Lord.”*

There was a man who came up to the front for prayer on both days of a weekend meeting. He was holding a staff that was about six feet tall. Normally I take people’s sticks or staffs and throw them away, but he said:

*“No, no. You can’t take that. I need that because without that I’m in a lot of pain. I need that.”*

So I said to him:

*“Well, sir, do you want to rely upon your stick, or do you want to rely upon Jesus?”*

Suddenly the “light” came on in his mind. He immediately gave the stick or the staff away. The power of God came upon him and he walked and he was healed. Sometimes we lean upon props in our life.

### **What are you leaning upon and relying upon in life?**

*Basically, there are two dimensions.* There is the dimension of God in the spiritual world and there is the natural dimension. There are people who rely upon the natural dimension. They rely upon the stick or staff or whatever it is in their natural dimension that they think they need. As you rely upon the natural dimension to help you through life, you become

more and more aware of the natural because you rely upon the natural.

I'd really like you to listen carefully.

When you rely upon things in the natural realm, your sight becomes filled with the natural realm. You place your hope and help in the natural realm. But when you rely upon the Word of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, then your hope is in *Him*.

As you rely upon Him, you enter the spiritual realm. Your faith, trust, dependence, reliance and hope are in Him. When you rely upon Him, your reliance takes you into the spiritual realm. Your eyes aren't focused upon what man can do, but on what God can do. Your reliance takes you into the realm of the Kingdom of Heaven.

That is a basic principle of moving in the Holy Spirit. As you rely and depend upon the Lord, the Holy Spirit comes to help you because He is your Helper. The Bible says that when you rely upon the natural, your life becomes cursed. But when you rely upon God, the Holy Spirit comes to your aid.

*Psalm 121:1-2 – "Where does my help come from? My help comes from the Lord, who made Heaven and Earth."*

The *key* to moving from the physical dimension into the realm of the Holy Spirit is *where you put your trust*. *Where you expect your help to come from is the key*.

*2 Corinthians 1:8-11 – We do not want you to be uninformed, brothers and sisters, about the troubles we experienced in the province of Asia.*

Apostle Paul is talking about the problems they encountered.

<sup>8</sup>... *We were under great pressure, far beyond our ability to endure,*



I don't know what his ministry was like, but I know that sometimes I feel the same way.

*<sup>8</sup>...so that we despaired of life itself. <sup>9</sup>Indeed, we felt that we had received the sentence of death.*

When everything goes wrong and when you are suffering in life and are troubled and so on, it *helps* your spiritual life. The difficulty is there to help your spiritual life. Nothing is ever wasted that Satan does against you who are born again and trusting in Jesus. Even though they felt that they had received the sentence of death, the problems were so that they would rely upon God and not upon themselves.

As you rely more deeply upon the Lord, you will go higher and higher in Him.

*<sup>10</sup>He has delivered us from such a deadly peril, and he will deliver us again.*

**Build your faith.** You can build your faith by looking back at your life and seeing how the Lord has delivered you in the past. Paul looked back and thought:

*“God has delivered me in the past. He will deliver me again.”*

Praise God. Then Paul said:

*<sup>10</sup>...On him we have set our hope that he will continue to deliver us,*

Upon whom or what have you set your hope? Who is going to deliver you? Who are you relying upon? All of these problems that Paul had were helping him to rely more deeply upon the Lord.

*<sup>10</sup>...he will continue to deliver us, <sup>11</sup>as you help us by your*

*prayers. Then many will give thanks on our behalf for the gracious favor granted to us in answer to the prayers of many.*

It is great to have people who pray with us and for us. *2 Chronicles 14:9-13* is the story of King Asa. The enemy, Zerah the Cushite, came against Asa with thousands and thousands of troops.

*“Then Asa called to the LORD his God and said, ‘LORD, there is none like you to help the powerless against the mighty.’”*

Some kings would say:

*“Well, how many troops do we have?”*

*“How are we going to strategize?”*

And so on, but King Asa put his trust in the Lord.

*“There’s none like you to help the powerless against the mighty.”*

That is the grace of God. It is the grace of God when you are powerless to change your situation, your life, to get yourself out of addiction or sin, to heal your marriage or to fix your problems and you say:

*“Lord God, You can do it. I am powerless, but You have the power.”*

*“...LORD, you are our God; do not let mere mortals prevail against you.”*

*“What are thousands of troops against You Almighty God?”*

King Asa wasn't focused upon the natural. If he had focused upon the army, he would have been defeated. Instead, he put his hope in God.

*<sup>12</sup>The LORD struck down the Cushites before Asa and Judah. The Cushites fled, <sup>13</sup>and Asa and his army pursued them...*

You know, it would appear from reading this that they didn't do anything. The Lord struck the army. Then they began to pursue and attack them. Halleluiah! The Lord moved on their behalf.

*<sup>13</sup>Such a great number of Cushites fell that they could not recover; they were crushed before the LORD and his forces.*

I'm sure that includes Asa, but I think that it primarily refers to the hosts of Heaven. The army of Heaven went after that Cushite. Halleluiah! Can you imagine? God sends His army to help you, just because you said:

*"Lord I'm powerless. I can't do anything. You help me."*

As you begin to depend upon God, you learn to depend more and more upon Him. You become less and less reliant upon your own reasoning and ability to sort things out.

*Proverbs 3:5-6 – Trust in the LORD with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding; <sup>6</sup>in all your ways acknowledge him, and he will make your paths straight.*

Amen? I've mentioned this before. I'm talking about the servant of the Lord in the Book of *Isaiah*. The references to him sometimes say that the servant of the Lord, who is Jesus, is blind and dumb, mute and deaf. There's a powerful principle in this. Let's have a look at *Isaiah 50:10-11*:

*<sup>10</sup>Who among you fears the LORD and obeys the word of his servant? Let the one who walks in the dark, who has no*

*light, trust in the name of the LORD and rely on their God.*

Jesus chose to set His eyes upon Heaven and to listen to His Father. When you see the situation like the woman who was caught in adultery and who was brought to Jesus; it says that Jesus knelt down. He was drawing in the dust as if He didn't hear the woman's accusers. He was deaf to them.

As we rely more and more upon the Lord, we become more and more "deaf" and "blind" to this world. Who among you walks in the dark and has no light?

<sup>10</sup>...*trust in the name of the LORD and rely on their God.*

When you don't know what you're going to do or how you're going to sort it out, it's like you can't see the way. Are you with me? You can't see the way. But what a great place to be! Then you can walk in the light of Christ. When the natural realm is darkness, turn to the light.

Then he says:

<sup>11</sup>*But now, all you who light fires and provide yourselves with flaming torches...*

All of you who have torches...

<sup>11</sup>...*so, walk in the light of your fires and of the torches you have set ablaze. This is what you shall receive from my hand: You will lie down in torment.*

There are people who have chosen not to rely upon God when they are walking in darkness. They have chosen not to see by His light. Instead they make their own torches. That's a pathway to a curse. Blessed are those who trust in the Lord. Amen? Halleluiah!

Most Christians desire to live a good life in the Lord. They want to live a godly life.

In 2 Corinthians 1:12, Paul says:

*<sup>12</sup>Now this is our boast: Our conscience testifies that we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially in our relations with you, with integrity and godly sincerity. We have done so...*

How can you live a life of integrity and godly sincerity? This is his key:

*<sup>12</sup>... We have done so, relying not on worldly wisdom but on God's grace.*

It's God's grace that enables the Christian to live a righteous and godly life. Halleluiah! If you can't sort it out yourself, rely upon the Lord to fix you. Amen? He is more than able! Praise God.

I like to say "inevitably." The deeper you rely upon the Lord; it inevitably leads you to the promise of the Holy Spirit. The deeper you rely upon the Lord and go into God's Kingdom, the deeper you enter into the Heavenly realm; the realm of the Holy Spirit.

We read in Galatians 3:6-14:

*<sup>6</sup>So also Abraham "believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness." <sup>7</sup>Understand, then, that those who have faith are children of Abraham. <sup>8</sup>Scripture fore-saw that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, and announced the gospel in advance to Abraham: "All nations will be blessed through you." <sup>9</sup>So those who rely on faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith.*

Paul interprets this for us. It was a two-fold blessing that Abraham received that would also come to the Gentiles. It was salvation, but there was a second part that *he* sought. He interpreted that blessing that would come from the faith of Abraham upon the generations of Gentiles. It

would be *the promise of the Holy Spirit*.

<sup>10</sup>*For all who rely on the works of the law are under a curse, as it is written: "Cursed is everyone who does not continue to do everything written in the Book of the Law."*

<sup>11</sup>*Clearly no one who relies on the law is justified before God, because "the righteous will live by..."*

It's by faith, so don't rely upon thinking that:

*"I was born this or that."*

You know. You were born Anglican, Catholic or whatever. Don't rely upon your religion. If you rely upon religion, *you are cursed*. Rely upon the Lord Jesus Christ who died and atoned for us with His shed blood!

<sup>12</sup>*The law...*

Religion...

<sup>12</sup>*...is not based on faith; on the contrary, it says, "The person who does these things will live by them."*

People live in this world of religion.

<sup>13</sup>*Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us...*

When Jesus Christ died on the cross, He became a curse. He took upon Himself the curse of the Law. He took upon Himself the curse of living by religion. He did this so that we might have a divine exchange by faith and repentance to be blessed.

<sup>14</sup>*He redeemed us in order that the blessing given to Abraham might come to the Gentiles through Christ Jesus, so that by faith we might receive the promise of the Holy Spirit.*

Halleluiah!

The Bible teaches that *relying upon God and having faith in Jesus Christ will lead you into the reality of the promise of the gift of the Holy Spirit*. The Holy Spirit is the one who brings the blessings of the cross of Christ to us. It's the Holy Spirit who redeems us and who brings the blood of Jesus Christ. It's the Holy Spirit who brings the power and the anointing for healing and deliverance for a blessed and prosperous life.

We enter into the realm of the Spirit of God by faith in Jesus Christ. We enter it as we lean not upon the staff, not upon the world and upon people, not upon your job or upon how much is in your bank account. But when you choose in your heart to lean and depend upon Jesus Christ, it will take you into the realm of the Holy Spirit.

That's because more and more you are not looking at the world. You are looking unto Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith. The world has nothing. It has nothing to offer. Really! The more you look at Jesus, the more you see into the Kingdom realm. What does the world have to offer by comparison? When you look at the glory and the treasures of Heaven, what does the world have to offer? When you look at the boundless joy of Heaven and the infinite blessings of Heaven, what does the world have to offer?

When you look at the world, you see that it is cursed by sin. Everything is like a shadow. Everything is affected by sin. It says in *Romans 8* that creation *groans*. In all of the world we can see how creation is groaning to be redeemed. Halleluiah! Halleluiah.

If there is someone near you, tell them (or tell yourself):

*“Neighbor, throw away your staff! Throw away your staff!  
Stop relying upon people! Put your trust in Jesus Christ!”*

Stop looking to man to provide for you if you have an employer or if you have a government benefit or a pension. You have a Father in Heaven. Rely upon the Lord. Halleluiah? Then if one of those staffs or one of those props in life suddenly goes out from under you, say:

*“Praise God!”*

You have an opportunity to go deeper into the Kingdom of Heaven through relying upon Jesus Christ. Halleluiah. I know that it’s difficult to suffer. It isn’t easy. No one wants to suffer but why not give thanks?

*2 Corinthians 1:9 – “For we felt that we had received the sentence of death. But this was so that we would not rely upon ourselves but on God who raises the dead, who delivered us from so great a death and does deliver us; in whom we trust, rely and depend upon that He will still deliver us.”*

Turn to the person near you and say to them (or to yourself):

*“God will deliver you. God will deliver me. In Him I put my hope.”*

What does it mean to lean upon God except to *hope in Him*? Hope in Him! He is our Savior! Amen?

---



# Chapter Four

## ***Genuine Faith Or Just Doctrinal Belief?***

I want to talk about faith. Faith lives in the blessings of God that have gone on in your life in the past. If things don't work out, I don't focus upon those things. I think about what God has done in the past. I live in the blessing of God. In this way you can feed your faith.

People think that people screaming during deliverance or that a baby crying during a meeting will affect the anointing. No, what adversely affects the anointing is what is in people's hearts. It is the grudges in the hearts. I've gone into places where the meetings are so tough. I went to a place and the meetings were so tough. After the meeting the event organizer said to me:

*"Uh, the Senior Pastor slapped me across the face once."*

He wouldn't come to the meetings because he was afraid that he would be exposed by the Holy Spirit! So he stayed away from the meetings. I thought:

*"No wonder things were so tough!"*

What grieves the Holy Spirit is *the condition of people's hearts*. *The hardness of hearts* is what grieves the Holy Spirit, not a crying baby. He made the babies. Amen? Someone give Jesus a clap! Praise God.

Sometimes you have to work despite the hardness of a person's heart. Some people think that worship creates the anointing. You can have glorious worship but if there is evil in the hearts, that worship isn't going to please the Lord. It's fake. God is intently looking at the heart.

Inherently I'm a pastor or a bishop. It is as if my mandate is the soul.

The soul has to be saved. It has to be set free. It has to be sanctified. It has to be filled with the Holy Spirit, baptized in fire and glorified in Jesus' name. Shall we get back to faith?

*Faith lives in the blessing of God.*

The disciples only had one loaf of bread between thirteen people. There were twelve disciples and Christ. They were reasoning together. Then Jesus said to them:

*Matthew 16:8-11 – “Don't you remember the twelve baskets that you guys collected of bread and fish from over 5,000 people? Don't you remember the seven baskets that you collected of bread and fish from the 7,000? Don't you remember? How come your hearts are still so hard?”*

The Lord said this. He was expecting them to live and to feed their faith upon the blessings of the past. He asked them:

*“Why do you reason among yourselves?”*

It's so easy to live in the present problem and to reason among yourselves, which means you are asking:

*“What are we going to do?”*

Instead of thinking:

*“God did it in the past and He'll do it again today.”*

I believe that the things that I have seen in the past are like a spring-board into the future for greater things. Praise God? The things that God has done in your past are like building blocks of your faith. They are there so that you can go forward toward greater things in the future. You are not going to be doing the same things that you have done in the past. When you study what Jesus said, He spoke about *increase*. Increase!

The man who received two talents was given more. When you sow this much, you get more. The Kingdom of God is always growing. It grows and grows. It isn't stagnant water. He is a God of increase and growth. Praise God? So look at what God has done in the past in your life. Look at the future and then ask:

*“How much greater will the blessing be in the future?”*

Instead of having a little cup of faith and that is all that you have and according to your faith you have a little cup, think this way. You need to enlarge your vessel. Enlarge your faith! Praise God. That means that you need to expand your concept of what God can do beyond the concept that other people have of you. People think:

*“You're this type of person. I know you. I know that you're like this. You do this. You speak like this. You have these relationships.”*

As you meditate upon the Word of God in the presence of God Almighty, your concept of who you are in Christ begins to expand.

*Philippians 4:13 – “I can do all things through Him who strengthens me. I can do all things in Him. I can do all things in Him.”*

You begin to see beyond your past, beyond the expectations and limitations of people, and beyond your financial limitations to:

*“God can do all things!”*

**The work of faith.** Let's talk about faith and the work of faith.

In *1 Thessalonians 1:2-3*, Paul says:

*<sup>2</sup>We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers, <sup>3</sup>remembering without ceasing your*

*work of faith,*

It says *your* work of faith.

*<sup>3</sup>...labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ...*

It's your work of faith.

We're going to go deeper. There will be no apologies. We're going to be challenged by the very Word of God. As you study the Word of God and you meditate upon it, you enter into the very presence of God. Who He is just explodes! It explodes your little mind with His greatness. Praise God?

*Genuine faith labors and works. Genuine faith works.* We're going to develop that thought as we go along.

I think we've seen three people healed of muteness just this year. They were unable to speak from birth. In the Bible, a father brings his son, who is mute, to Jesus. A spirit has caused the boy to be mute. He can't speak. It was a spirit of muteness. This same spirit would throw him into the fire and water and try to kill him. Jesus asks the father about the problem. The boy's father says:

*"He's been like this from childhood."*

*Mark 9:22-24 – "And often he has thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him..."*

Then he says:

*<sup>22</sup>"...But if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us."*

Jesus responds by saying:

<sup>23</sup>“If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.” <sup>24</sup>Immediately the father of the child cried out and said in tears, “Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!”

*Jesus can.* The question is, can *you* believe? Jesus can, but can *you* believe? The Bible says in *James 2:18*, that even the demons believe and tremble. Let’s take a look at that.

*James 2:18 – But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.”*

What type of faith is it that *doesn’t* work? Remember what we said? Remember what Paul said in *1 Thessalonians 1:2-3*? There is a work of faith.

What type of faith *doesn’t* work? There is a type of “faith” that actually isn’t faith but a belief system that spiritually doesn’t work.

*James 2:18-20 – But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.” Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works.*

### **True faith will express itself in works.**

*“You believe that there is one God. You do well.”*

Now, that is very interesting.

*“You believe that there is one God. You do well.”*

You have a doctrinal belief. People say the *Apostle’s Creed*:

*“I believe in One God, the Father of all...”*

And so forth. I can’t quote it but it’s a doctrinal statement. It’s good to know what you believe but it’s a *doctrinal* statement.

*<sup>19</sup>You believe that God is one, and you do well...*

James says:

*<sup>19</sup>...Even the demons believe — and tremble!*

Even the demons know that God is one. Even the demons know what the Bible says. Remember how Satan quoted the Scriptures in *Luke 4* in the temptation?

*<sup>19</sup>...Even the demons believe — and tremble! <sup>20</sup>But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead?*

God loves us! I'm trying to explain to give us an understanding so that we can come out of an era. What happens is that people frequently come and ask for prayer. When they come, they will give a doctrinal statement of faith, but it's dead. It doesn't work. They want to be healed but what they have said is dead. Spiritually it's dead.

*"God is one!"*

You've spoken well but it's not something that will work in the Spirit realm. It's a dead faith. When someone says:

*"I know that God can do it. I know that Jesus can heal..."*

It's not a faith that will bring healing. It's a *doctrinal statement*. It is good to say it but it won't *do* anything.

**Faith by hearing.** We can have our heads full of Bible knowledge and do all kinds of training and stuff but it doesn't mean that it is of any help to us. It's good, but spiritually it's dead.

Faith comes by hearing. It comes by the spiritual hearing of the Word of God. *That's* faith. Faith doesn't come by doctrinal listening. It comes

by hearing the Holy Spirit preaching the Word of God to your heart. That type of faith *works*. Do you understand the difference?

*Luke 5:18-20 – Then behold, men brought on a bed a man who was paralyzed, whom they sought to bring in and lay before Jesus. <sup>19</sup>And when they could not find how they might bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the housetop and let him down with his bed through the tiling into the midst before Jesus.*

The men climbed upon the roof carrying the paralyzed man. They ripped open the roof and lowered the bed down right in front of Jesus Christ. Then it says:

<sup>20</sup>“*When He saw their faith...*”

What the crowd saw was some guys ripping open the roof and letting down a paralyzed man. It was the work of faith. Jesus saw *the work of faith*. These guys had *genuine faith* and their *faith was at work*. Praise God?

People who say:

“*Well, I believe that Jesus can do it.*”

They would have left the paralytic man back in the house but the faith that these guys had, picked the man up and carried him. There is nothing that says that the paralyzed man had any faith. We only know that he was a sinner. When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the man:

“*My son.*”

In that moment the man was born again.

“*My son, your sins are forgiven.*”

Praise God! I mean, try to work that one out theologically! *They* believed and *he* was saved. *That's the work of faith!*

I've been privileged to see the work of the Holy Spirit in response to people's awesome faith. They not only get healed but saved and born again of the Spirit of God. Praise God!

Jesus said:

*"Do you believe that I am able to do this?"*

He says this to the blind man. The blind man responds:

*"Yes."*

Jesus heals him and then says:

*"Your faith has healed you."*

*"Do you believe that I am able to do this?"*

*"Yes Lord, I believe."*

He heals him and says:

*"YOUR faith has healed you."*

That's how important your faith is. *Your faith actually heals you.* Now, the mind can't work that out. Very often when people come and ask for prayer, they don't realize that what is actually healing them, is what is in their heart. So when they come and give a doctrinal statement, you are looking at their heart and you see dead faith. You know that nothing is going to happen.

That's because they are looking. They're *looking*. *They are looking for something outside of themselves.* They are looking for the anointing



that will drive that demon out of them. They don't realize that the power of God is attracted by *faith*. The power of God explodes in a person by *faith*. It's *your* faith that heals you. It's so important to put your faith in Jesus Christ.

*Mark 6:5 – “And Jesus could do no mighty works...”*

Jesus Christ, the Son of God from Heaven, could do no mighty works. Why? It was because of their unbelief! Praise God.

*Matthew 9:20-21 – And suddenly, a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years...*

Someone was testifying at one of our meetings, that she had a flow of blood for many years. She was healed this year. I think it was in Ohio.

*<sup>20</sup>And suddenly, a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment. <sup>21</sup>For she said to herself...*

Do you see? Her faith is working. It's the work of faith. How is it working? She is talking to herself. Faith has many forms. With one person, it's ripping open the roof. With this woman, it's self-talk. She's just talking to herself.

### **What do you say to yourself?**

She was talking to herself:

*<sup>21</sup>“...If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well.”*

There are two things that are happening here. First, is the knowledge that Jesus is the healer. The second thing that is happening, is the faith that involves that knowledge.

*“Jesus is my healer. If only I can touch His garment, I shall be made well.”*

*Matthew 9:22 – But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, “Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well.” And the woman was made well from that hour.*

Doctrinal belief is good but it's dead if it doesn't involve faith. Praise God? Did you know that most of what you believe is what you have experienced? That's why religion is such a terrible thing. It's in such opposition to faith. That's because when people get into religion, they see and experience nothing of the Holy Spirit and that becomes entrenched in their belief system.

It's as if it takes a spiritual sledgehammer to destroy the religious spirit and to open the person up. Sometimes it's far easier to see an unbeliever get healed than it is for a religious Christian. That's because the Christian's experience is religion. It has formed their belief system. Sometimes it's like concrete around them.

What you think and say is very important when you come to Jesus. What you say to Him about your situation and what you think about your situation when you come to Him is so important. He's listening to your lips and to your heart. People who came to Him and who said things that challenged Him by faith, were honored by Him. Look at the man who said:

*Matthew 8:5-10 – “I'm not worthy for You to come under my roof.”*

He didn't dare ask for the presence of Jesus. The man recognized His greatness and simply said:

*“Just say the Word and my servant will be healed. You don't need to come. I'm a man under authority. I speak to my soldiers. ‘Do this and do that’ and they do it. You just say the Word. You have the authority.”*

And Jesus replied:

*“I have not seen such great faith in all of Israel.”*

This was an unbeliever, a Centurion, a Roman. Praise God? What you say to Jesus matters! Don’t tell Him doctrine. He knows the Bible better than you do because He wrote it. Amen? Tell Him what you *believe* about Him. That’s what He wants to hear. Praise God? *Work your faith* in the presence of the Master.

I remember reading the story of a woman who was given about three weeks to live. She had liver disease. The doctors said that there was no point doing chemo or anything, so she decided:

*“I’ll go home. That’s it with the doctors. My faith is in Jesus Christ.”*

She’s still alive today! This was back in the 1970s. What she did was decide to live her life as if she didn’t have cancer. She went out visiting the sick and praying for them. She wanted to move some furniture. She was in the final stages of death but her children said to her:

*“Mom, you’re fine. You move the furniture.”*

They understood her faith. Her faith was working. Do you know that the Lord completely healed her? Praise God!

**Declare your faith to God.**

*Matthew 15:21-25 – Jesus went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon. <sup>22</sup>And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed.”*

Earlier this year I prayed for a lady in Thailand. You can watch it on

*YouTube*. She was brought to the meeting by her family. She was completely demon-possessed. She was insane. She didn't recognize her family members. She was completely insane and had been like that for two years. But the family brought her from the village *in faith* that Jesus Christ would heal their daughter and sister. It was *faith at work* in their lives. The power of God went through that woman and completely delivered her! She slept for three days and ate for three days and then she went out shopping. It was just amazing!

In the Bible we see a woman calling out. She's calling out:

*<sup>22</sup>“My daughter is severely demon-possessed.” <sup>23</sup>But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, “Send her away, for she cries out after us.” <sup>24</sup>But He answered and said, “I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” <sup>25</sup>Then she came...*

**Labor of faith.** I believe that sometimes the Holy Spirit asks people to wait. They have problems but they have to wait.

*“Your time is coming.”*

They have to wait. It's amazing. I've seen people who get *furious* and stomp out of the meeting because they had to wait for an hour. Waiting tests the heart. It tests the character. It brings up what is inside of you. Praise God? Jesus was not responding to this woman as she was crying out to Him:

*“Have mercy! Have mercy!”*

He wasn't responding. What do you do when God doesn't seem to respond? How do you act? How do I act? We need to wait instead of getting upset with Jesus and telling Him off.

There was an elderly lady in New Zealand who was partially deaf. She said:

*“I want healing.”*

So I said:

*“Well, I’m going to ask you to wait.”*

Then she was grumbling and growling. She was getting upset. Then she said:

*“Do you know my age? Do you have any respect?”*

She came up saying something like that, so I said:

*“The prayer helper will pray for you.”*

And she said:

*“The prayer helper!”*

She got prayer from the prayer helper. The next day she came up during the church lunch and said:

*“Young man...”*

*“...Do you know that you made me wait last night?”*

This is what she said to me.

*“Then you wouldn’t pray for me! You got the prayer helper to pray for me. I want you to know something. Jesus Christ healed me last night! I can hear now!”*

Amen?

It’s the goodness of God that makes you wait! The lady in the Bible

didn't get upset. What did she do?

*Matthew 15:25-26 – Then she came and worshipped Him, saying, “Lord, help me!”*

She knew that Jesus was a man of love. She cried out to Him:

*“Lord, help me!”*

She was appealing to His mercy.

*<sup>26</sup>But He answered and said, “It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs.”*

That's the puppies. Jesus loved her so much and wanted to see that demon-possessed girl delivered, that He kept testing her faith. That's because there's a certain type of faith that releases a certain type of miracle. *There is a quality of faith that people sometimes need in order to get one of His deep miracles.*

*Matthew 15:27-28 – And she said, “Yes, Lord...”*

Never say “no” to God. She said:

*“Yes, Lord.”*

In *Luke 16*, the rich man in hell said “no” to Abraham.

*“No! If you send someone from the dead to preach to my household, my brothers...”*

And so on. Then Abraham said:

*“They won't believe, even if we send someone from the dead.”*

The rich man said:

“No.”

But this woman in *Matthew 15* was wise.

*27And she said, “Yes, Lord, yet even the puppies eat the crumbs which fall from their masters’ table.” 28Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire.”*

There is a way of talking to Jesus that moves Him. It’s the *talk of faith*. It’s the *labor of faith*. Praise God? Praise God. So do your theological biblical studies but remember that what works is genuine faith that comes by hearing the Word of God. *The Word works effectively in you who believe.*

Amen? Praise God. I believe now that no one will come up and say:

“Well, I know that Jesus can do it...”

Do you know what I will say to you if you say this?

“Well, just go sit down. We’ll get some prayer helpers to talk to you to build your faith.”

Halleluiah? Praise God! Praise God. Isn’t the Lord good? The Word is just wonderful! The Word is everything you need. The Word is a *treasure*. It’s an absolute treasure. God not only wants to heal you and deliver you, but He wants to implant His Word into your heart like a treasure. The Word is alive! It looks like a book but it’s actually *alive*.

The Bible says that God breathed the breath of life into Adam. In 2 *Timothy 3:16*, it says that all Scripture is divinely breathed into. Resurrection life is in this book! Amen? This book has to dwell inside of you. That is the way that faith arises. Praise God!

# Chapter Five

## ***Look To Jesus***

This message came out of a vision. I was in a vision and I saw a man who was walking on a great plain. There was nothing. There were no mountains or trees. There was nothing. There were no sign posts. There was nothing. In the vision I was looking in the Spirit. When you are in the Spirit, things are spiritual.

As I looked at the man, there were no physical features around him. There was just a vast emptiness. Even so, he knew exactly where he was going. He knew, even though there was nothing around him showing him where to go. He was walking with certainty, knowing that he was going to Heaven.

Jesus said in *John 14:1-4*:

*<sup>1</sup>“Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. <sup>2</sup>In My Father’s house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup>And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. <sup>4</sup>And where I go you know, and the way you know.”*

Halleluiah. We believe in Jesus Christ. We aren’t looking at the physical realm to know where to find our destiny. We’re not looking at the features of this world. We’re not looking to man. We know where we are going. We know where home is.

In *John 14:5-6* Thomas said to Jesus:



<sup>5</sup>“Lord, we do not know where You are going and how can we know the way?”

Jesus said:

<sup>6</sup>“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one can come to the Father but by Me.”

The way home is Jesus. We believe in Jesus. He lives in our heart. The Holy Spirit is the guarantor of our salvation so we know the way home. Halleluiah! Glory to God. This eternal life, this wonderful life, is in the very nature of Jesus Christ.

In *1 John 1:1-4* John says:

<sup>1</sup>*That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life — <sup>2</sup>the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us...*

Eternal life is a person manifested unto the apostles in Jesus Christ! That person, Jesus Christ, is here today to be manifested in our lives.

<sup>3</sup>*...that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.*  
<sup>4</sup>*And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.*

There is eternal life in the very nature of Jesus Christ! You must know Him!

*1 John 5:11 – And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life...*

Everyone say:

*“Life”*

*...is in His Son.*

The life that took away those cysts and that gave a woman named Marjorie a baby, is found in Jesus. The life that gave Mel healing from a brain tumor, is in Jesus. When you partake of and know and fellowship with Jesus, you partake of eternal life. How do we know Him? How do we partake of Him? How do we partake of this nature of *life*? We do it by faith. We partake of Him by faith!

*1 John 5:12-13 – He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. <sup>13</sup>These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Life is a journey. We must continue to believe as we walk in the name of the Son of God, Jesus Christ. It's by continuance in faith that we continue to partake of His divine nature. Halleluiah!

Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“Come and eat. Come and drink. Jesus is here.”*

Amen?

*John 6:53-57 – Then Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.”*

There is no life in religion. Let me say it again. *There is NO life in*

religion. There is only life through partaking of Jesus Christ. If by faith you eat His flesh and drink His blood, truly you have eternal life.

*<sup>54</sup>“Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. <sup>55</sup>For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. <sup>56</sup>He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. <sup>57</sup>As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me.”*

You only have eternal life by feeding on the Lord Jesus Christ! How do we do that but by faith in the promises of God and in Jesus? They are one. You see, healing points us to the Savior. Healing points us to the truth that there is salvation in the name of Jesus.

Peter prays for a lame man beside the gate Beautiful and is arrested.

*Act 4:8-10 – Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “Rulers of the people and elders of Israel: <sup>9</sup>If we this day are judged for a good deed done to a helpless man, by what means he has been made well, <sup>10</sup>let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole.”*

Imagine! They’ve been arrested by the religious fanatics. They are standing there in front of them and here is a man who was lame but who is now walking.

*“If you want to know how this happened, it was by the man Jesus. The Son of God healed him.”*

*Act 4:11 – “This is the stone which was rejected by you builders, which has become the chief cornerstone.”*

Peter is talking about how Jesus Christ is the chief cornerstone of the temple and how we are the temple. You guys, who are priests, have been given this responsibility before God but you have rejected the chief cornerstone!

If for the name of Jesus Christ you experience rejection, know that it is your honor. Rejoice and leap for joy! Jesus said this.

I remember that I was privileged to be part of a church that was doing an outreach in a village in Paraguay. I was a bit younger then. Someone let off what they called a “bomba,” *una bomba*, an explosive. It blew up amongst the children. None of the children were hurt but it blew a hole in the plastic that they were sitting on. To my surprise, they all began rejoicing! They were so happy that they had suffered for Christ! If you suffer rejection for the name of Christ, know to rejoice! That’s because promotion in the spiritual realm often begins with rejection.

Then he says:

*Act 4:12 – “Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”*

Halleluiah! That’s the name of Jesus.

There is a lot of confusion in some churches. They don’t know if they are coming or going. There is a lot of confusion and a lot of stupidity in their thinking but if you get to the Bible, you will read the truth.

In *Act 4:12*, it says that *there is no other name given among men by which you can be saved. You are only saved by the name of Jesus*. You have to get to know Him. There is life in His garments and in Him. Halleluiah.

*John 3:14-16 – “And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up,”*

*<sup>15</sup>“...that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life. <sup>16</sup>For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”*

What a wonderful Father we have in Heaven! Out of compassion and love for each of us so that we might partake of Him by faith and receive what He has for us, He sent His Son. That's righteousness, eternal life and Heaven. These are ours! Jesus made this possible so we could partake of His nature, which is eternal life. He did this by shedding His blood.

In *Hebrews 9:6-12* we read:

*<sup>6</sup>Now when these things had been thus prepared, the priests always went into the first part of the tabernacle, performing the services.*

This is talking about the Old Testament tent or tabernacle. The priests were allowed to go in and light the candles, change the shewbread and do their religious activities. They weren't allowed into the Holy of Holies where the Ark of the Covenant (which contained the Book of the Law) was covered by the cloud of glory.

*<sup>7</sup>But into the second part...*

That part was the Holy of Holies.

*<sup>7</sup>...the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance;*

The high priest would go into the Holy of Holies once a year with atoning blood. Without it he would die.

*<sup>7</sup>...not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance; <sup>8</sup>the Holy*

*Spirit...*

The same Holy Spirit today...

*<sup>8</sup>...indicating this, that the way into the Holiest of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle...*

The tent or tabernacle...

*<sup>8</sup>...was still standing.*

The way was not yet open! Even the normal priests couldn't enter. Only the high priest could enter once a year. Then in verse 11 it says:

*<sup>11</sup>But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come...*

What does the word "gospel" mean? It means "good news." The High Priest Jesus Christ came with good things to come! Halleluiah. The gospel is good news!

*<sup>11</sup>...with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. <sup>12</sup>Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.*

Praise Jesus! Praise God! Religion is a shadow but Jesus came with His own blood. He made a sacrifice so that you might have Heaven and not a shadow of Heaven. Halleluiah! When Jesus comes to His church, He always wants to bring good things. Jesus isn't into fake religion. He isn't into a copy of Heaven but the Kingdom of Heaven. Amen? We don't need fake stuff in the church. We need the Kingdom of Heaven to come in the power of the Holy Spirit. We need the High Priest to stand among us. Praise God.

**Faith trials.** When God opens a prison door, that prison door could be sin and the judgment of sin. That prison door could be sickness. That prison door could be a curse. It could be demon possession. That prison door could be mental illness. That prison door could be a trauma. When Jesus Christ opens the door of a prison, He always opens it so that the person can find Him. He always opens it so that a person can go to Heaven. When He opens your prison door, He wants you to step into the Kingdom of Heaven and not just say:

*“Wow. That’s good. I’m healed. I’m delivered. I can live a normal life and do what I want.”*

Jesus Christ’s blood is the key to the open door so that you can be free from whatever the devil has done to you. His blood is the key so that we can have the Kingdom of Heaven!

*Matthew 4:17 – “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!”*

No problem, no difficulty, no trial in life...

*1 Corinthians 10:13 – No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted...*

To be trialed...

*...beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.*

Do you know that whatever your problem is, there is a way of escape through the blood of Jesus Christ? There is a way out. Halleluiah. After years of being in a black tunnel, a woman named Marjorie heard the voice of the Lord. When she felt that she would never get out of that tunnel, she heard the Lord say:

*“It’s time to move on and be clean.”*

With that, the power of God fell on her in the meeting and set her free.  
*It’s always God’s time for you!*

The Bible says in *2 Corinthians 6:2*:

*“Now is the day of salvation. Now is the acceptable time.”*

Now is the time to get out of your prison.

**Freedom From Sin.** The blood of Jesus Christ avails today for you. Halleluiah! There is life in Jesus. There is life in His name. Jesus said:

*“Repent. The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. Repent and believe.”*

There is forgiveness of sin and eternal life for those who turn to Christ and away from their sin and from the world. Sin is not what you have decided it to be. Sin is what the Bible says that it is. Sin is what *God* has said violates *His* righteous standards. In *Galatians 5:19-21*, we read that:

*<sup>19</sup>...the works of the flesh are evident.*

It’s not me who is saying this. This is what God’s Word says.

*<sup>19</sup>...the works of the flesh are evident, which are...adultery, fornication,*

Fornication is sex before marriage. If you are married and you had sex with your wife or husband before you got married, the Bible calls that sin. Fornication and adultery is sex outside of a husband and wife. The Scripture goes on to talk about hatred, murder, jealousy and heresy. Heresy is anything you believe that is contrary to the Word of God.

*<sup>19</sup>...adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, <sup>20</sup>idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of*



*wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.*

**Sorcery.** Sorcery is anything that involves the kingdom of darkness including witchcraft, manipulation and cursing people. These things are defined in the Word as sin. Today we have *Harry Potter*. Jesus Christ shed His blood so that you might be free of sin. I invite you. Ask the Lord to forgive you of sins, including these, as well as gossip, unforgiveness and resentments. Ask the Lord to forgive you and to set you free because sin will enslave you. If you belong to Jesus Christ, you are called to Sonship and to freedom.

**Right now just confess your sins to the Lord. Repent of your sin.** Ask the Lord for His blood to cleanse your heart and to set you free in Jesus' name. Thank you Lord! If you've never received Jesus Christ, if you've never partaken of Him and of His life, I invite you to receive Jesus Christ. Give Him your life and take His into you. Halleluiah. Let's close our eyes and say this prayer:

*Lord Jesus, I repent. I turn to Christ. I make You my Lord and Savior. I leave the world, the things of the world, the love of the world and I follow Jesus Christ.*

*Heaven is my home. I am a citizen of Heaven. I am loved by my Father. I'm a child of God. I am born again! I am justified. I am cleansed by the blood of Jesus. I am righteous, holy, a saint of God. I am a new creation! The old life of sin is broken! It is gone by the blood of Jesus. Amen, Amen, Amen and Amen. I believe it.*

Halleluiah! Glory to God! Praise God.

## *Chapter Six*

### ***The Word Is Your Foundation In Trials***

The Word is miraculous. The Word is Christ. If you can step into the Word, it's like a tornado. It's like stepping into the center of a tornado where the power of God is just surrounding you. *He sent His Word and healed them (Psalm 107:20)*. There is power in the Word of God. There is power in the Word. In your spirit you are pressing in to get into the Word. You can't get into the Word by reading it. You get into the Word by *faith*.

*John 6:63 – “My words are Spirit and life.”*

Jesus said this. You have to press in to get into the Word. The Word is Jesus.

*John 1:1, 14 – “In the beginning was the Word...”*

Before the book was written, the Word was there.

*<sup>1</sup>...and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*

*<sup>14</sup>...And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us...full of grace and truth.*

You can't get into the Word by reading it. You have to get into it by *faith*. Then you will meet Jesus. Praise God? Let's meet Jesus in His Word! Amen? Ask yourself:

*“Am I ready to meet Him in His Word?”*

*Psalm 57:1.* When I was thinking about this message, in my spirit I could feel the battle against the message. I could feel the battle of unbelief in the world. I could feel it. It's almost as if I could hear the voices of negativity and unbelief against this message coming from the people. Praise God.

I believe that Jesus Christ was clear. I believe that the Scriptures are clear, that we are to trust God so much that He does everything for us. We are to trust God so much, that *in Him we live and move and have our being* (Act 17:28). We are to come into that place where we humble ourselves under the shadow of His wings and trust Him to do it for us.

*Psalm 57:1-3 – Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! For my soul trusts in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge, Until these calamities have passed by. <sup>2</sup>I will cry out to God Most High, To God who performs all things for me...*

There it is in the Bible. I believe that the Bible encourages us to humble ourselves and to come under the shadow of His wings. In that Holy place in *Psalm 91* we come under the shadow of His wings. It's as if we say:

*“Father, I trust You that You will move and that You will do it because You perform all things for me.”*

*<sup>1</sup>...I will make my refuge, Until these calamities have passed by. <sup>2</sup>I will cry out to God Most High, To God who performs all things for me. <sup>3</sup>He shall send from heaven and save me; He reproaches...*

He rebukes...

*<sup>3</sup>...the one who would swallow me up. SELAH. God shall send forth His mercy and His truth.*

There are churches that preach truth but they don't believe in mercy. God will send His truth and mercy and save you! There is nothing in your circumstance that is beyond His mercy to you. How great is the mercy of God? If it is God who performs all things for us, then surely we should seek Him and nurture our relationship with Him as if it is everything, because it is. If everything in your life depends upon God, who is doing everything for you, then surely you should make Him your first priority.

I had a vision of a tree. I saw the trunk of a tree. It was as if that trunk was Christ. I saw the branches. It's as if Christ in you and you in Him are the trunk. You are in Him. Out of the trunk came branches. The branches were full of fruit. We can only produce fruit when we are in Christ.

Let's have a look at *John 15:16*:

*<sup>16</sup>You did not choose Me, but I chose you, and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name, He may give you.*

*You* have been chosen. Turn to the person near you. Point to them (or to yourself) and say:

*"YOU have been chosen. YOU have been appointed...to GO...and bear FRUIT."*

Every believer is commissioned of God. Every believer is chosen of God. You are no exception to this verse. You have been chosen of God to be fruitful in this life. You weren't chosen of God to sit and watch television and to waste your time. You were chosen of God to be in Him and to be fruitful.

Tell yourself:

*"YOU are not a loser! You are fruitful in Christ!"*

Jesus said in *John 15:4*:

*“Abide in Me, and I in you.”*

**Remain in faith.** That word “abide” means to “remain.” Sometimes we view our relationship with God like an occasional shopping visit. But He wants us to *remain* in Him.

*John 15:4 – “...As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.”*

He goes on to say that a branch that is apart from the vine is dry. It will be thrown into the fire. In the spiritual realm, if you are not abiding in Christ, you are dry and fruitless. You might have a big business. You might have all of this stuff that the world thinks is great but when the Father looks at you, the only thing in your life that is fruitful, is what Christ brings about in you.

The only fruit that occurs in life is when Christ indwells the believer. What the world considers to be “success,” isn’t success before God. Only in Christ are you a good success. Only in Christ can you bear fruit. Bearing fruit isn’t about being like someone else. For those who are pastors; bearing fruit is not the same as having big churches, big buildings and lots of money. Bearing fruit, is having faith and being obedient to Jesus Christ.

There are numerous pastors and huge churches. They burn out. Why do they burn out? It’s because the grace of Christ isn’t operating. The grace of Christ is His *mighty power* that works within you and that causes fruitfulness. You can have everything in ministry but without the grace of Christ, you will decay on the inside.

There is a *mighty* grace. When Paul was stoned and thought to be dead; he got up, walked to the next town and kept preaching. How can a man do that? He can do that by the mighty grace of Jesus Christ. If you abide in Him and He abides in you, there is fruitfulness. Praise God? We need to understand who Christ is over us. We need to understand who He is.

In *Ephesians 1:19-23* Paul says:

*<sup>19</sup>...and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power <sup>20</sup>which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, <sup>21</sup>far above all principality...*

He is far above liver disease. He is far above paranoid schizophrenia.

*<sup>21</sup>far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named...*

If you can name a problem, Jesus Christ is exalted over it!

*<sup>21</sup>...not only in this age but also in that which is to come.*

*<sup>22</sup>And He put all things...*

Go ahead and say:

*“All things under His feet.”*

*<sup>22</sup>...and gave Him to be head over all things to the church,*

*<sup>23</sup>which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.*

*He gave Him to be head over all things to the church.* Jesus Christ is the head of the church. He has given Him *all* things. Tell yourself:

*“In Christ, ALL things are yours.”*

What a picture! What glory! Jesus Christ is over the church! He is over all things including everything we experience! The most important thing in life is to *abide in Him*. The most important thing in life is to *look after your relationship with Jesus Christ!* The most important thing in life is to love Him and to walk in fellowship with Him and to have sweet com-

munion with Him through repentance and obedience.

*John 14:15 – “If you love Me, you’ll keep My commandments.”*

He is all powerful. He is able to perform *all* things for us.

When you get up in the morning, you have a decision:

*“Will I pray or will I look after my problems?”*

*“Will I pray or will I look after my problems?”*

Why don’t you pray and let *Him* look after your problems? Our prayer life, our reading of the Word, is a manifestation of our trust. If we don’t do it, it shows where we put our trust. Are you trusting in yourself? Who is performing the work in your life?

*2 Corinthians 9:8 – And God is able to make all grace abound toward you...*

Let’s look at the word “grace.” I had the blessing and honor of eight years of theological studies. I think I translated the whole Greek New Testament. The primary meaning in the New Testament for the word “grace” isn’t “favor.” It’s “power.”

*Romans 1:16 – “For I’m not ashamed of the gospel. It is the power of God.”*

*He is able to make all grace, all power abound toward you, that you, always...*

Go ahead and say:

*“Always.”*

It isn't "sometimes." Say to the person near you (or to yourself):

*"Not sometimes."*

*<sup>8</sup>...that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work.*

There are some people who just don't believe that. They say things like:

*"Well, I go to church and I learn at church that God doesn't want to help me, so I've got to look after myself."*

In Australia we say that's "rubbish." In the United States you say that it's "trash." You might say this because the Word of God is true. It's all sufficiency and all grace in every situation. The Word of God is abounding toward us. Praise God.

In 2 Corinthians 6:4-10, Paul says:

*<sup>4</sup>But in all things we commend ourselves as ministers of God...*

He has a long list of things. At the end of his list in verse 10 he says:

*<sup>10</sup>...as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.*

Your experience in life now does not determine what you have in Christ. Paul said:

*"We are poor."*

He didn't even have his cloak and he was in prison. We are poor yet we possess all things.



Peter was talking to the lame man at the gate Beautiful. The lame man was a beggar. He was looking to Peter for money. Peter said in *Act 3:6*:

*“Silver and gold I do not have, but what I have, I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ, rise up and walk.”*

What you have in life is Christ. You belong to Him. *His sufficiency isn't determined by your lack. His healing power isn't determined by how well you are. His financial provision isn't determined by your poverty.* He is God and He is unchanging. His Word is established in Heaven and it is truth. It doesn't matter what your experience is in life.

Some people keep a record of all of the failures in their life. They keep this record to help them live a life of unbelief. Do you hear what I am saying? When you meditate upon all of the failures and problems in your life, you are feeding unbelief. You are looking at the natural and what is happening.

*Act 3:6 – “Silver and gold I don't have, but what I have...”*

You have to look at *Who* you have. You have Jesus Christ and the promises of God. That's why it's so important to spend time with the Master in the Word of God. Your life depends upon it. Your health depends upon it. Your future depends upon it.

*Psalms 23:4 – “Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me. Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.”*

No matter what we are going through in life or what valley we are going through, we need to focus on the one who walks with us through the valley.

*[Pastor Mark begins to sing.]*

*And turn your eyes upon Jesus. Look full in His wonderful face. And the things of Earth will grow strangely dim, in the light of His glory and grace.*

Praise God? It's when you are going through tough times, that the glory of His face shines the brightest.

Jesus said in *Matthew 6:31-32*:

*<sup>31</sup>“Therefore do not worry, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’ <sup>32</sup>For after all these things the Gentiles seek.*

Everyone in the world is looking for financial provision or what they are going to eat. If you go to some of the developing countries, often among the poor, it's all about money, money, money. I lived in Paraguay amongst the poor. The pastor said to me:

*“Sometimes the poor people can be the greediest because everything is about money.”*

Jesus said to those who are like this:

*“Don't be like that.”*

We aren't to think:

*“Where am I going to get my food? Where am I going to get my clothes? What am I going to eat? How am I going to pay the phone bill? How am I going to pay the light bill? How am I going to pay the mortgage or the rent?”*

He said:

*“Don't be like that. Don't worry.”*

The rest of the world is running after all of that stuff.

*<sup>32</sup>“...For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.”*

Praise God! He doesn't call us to be disconnected from reality. God *knows* your needs! Tell yourself:

*“God knows YOU! Stop worrying!”*

Jesus said:

*Matthew 6:33-34 – But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be yours as well. <sup>34</sup>Therefore do not worry about tomorrow...*

Go ahead and tell yourself:

*“Don't worry about tomorrow.”*

*<sup>34</sup>...for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble.*

Praise God! Amen? I look at our meetings now and I am amazed. We didn't have a building. We didn't have a team. We didn't have worship people yet here we are! The Lord brought it all together! Put your hand on your chest and say:

*“He performs all things for me.”*

Or put your hand on the chest of someone near you and say:

*“He performs all things for me. What about you?”*

Amen.

*Mark 10:27 – “...with God all things are possible.”*

*Romans 8:32 – He who did not spare His own Son, but gave Him up for us all...*

*...will He not?*

Will He not? Will He not give us all things with Him? Who is going to give it to us? The Father who sent the Son will do it. With Him, will He not give us *all* things?

Jesus said in *Matthew 6:6*:

*“Go into your closet. Shut the door. And your Father, who sees in secret, will see you and reward you publicly.”*

The belief in Jesus Christ is the reason that prayer works. It’s like saying:

*“I am going to seek the Father, who gives me all things and I shall lack nothing.”*

We have a God. It’s not about someone having a gift of healing or miracles or something like that. We have a God who *can do it*! God doesn’t change for anyone. He’s not the God of the Pentecostals, the God of the Episcopalians or the God of the Baptists. He’s one God. He tells us who He is in His Word. By faith you can enter into the realm of the Holy Spirit of the abounding grace of God. You can enter into His *mighty* power that works towards us who believe. Amen? Praise God? We have a mighty God!

Once again, the most important thing is to take care of your relationship with Him because your life depends upon Him. When the Israelites were in the wilderness, they needed everything. They needed water, sandals, clothes and food. They needed everything yet they kept thinking:

*“We’ll go back to Egypt. We’ll go back to slavery where we can have cucumbers and melons.”*

They thought this, instead of trusting God to rain meat from Heaven, to rain bread from Heaven and to cause the water to flow from the rock in the wilderness. Some people are like that. They choose to go back to slavery rather than to trust God in the desert but He will come through! He is a God of breakthrough! Praise God?

Tell yourself and others:

*“Seek first His Kingdom and His righteousness. All these things will be yours as well.”*

What does it mean to “Seek His Kingdom?” Jesus Christ is King. He rules by His Word. To seek first His Kingdom is to *obey Him*. He’s got a Kingdom. He’s got a dominion and we have to obey Him!

The Word is the Rock; the firm foundation of our faith. If you are living your own life the way that you want to, you aren’t seeking first *His* Kingdom. You’ve got the *me* kingdom. Put *His* Kingdom first. Obey His Word. Trust Him. Repent of your sin. Follow Jesus Christ and He will take care of you. Praise God?

It may not be the Mercedes or the Rolls Royce that you will get but He will take care of you. Contentment with godliness is of great gain. Halleluiah? Just be content with what you have and live a godly life. You will find that there is great profit in Jesus. Just be content. This life is very short. One thing is for certain. You aren’t going to live forever physically, so live for Him. Be content with your life and live for Jesus Christ, otherwise the flesh is *never* satisfied. Praise God.

Jesus said:

*Matthew 10:8 – “Freely you have received.”*

You have everything in Him. In His name is everything. We lack noth-

ing in His name.

<sup>8</sup>*“Freely you have received. Freely give.”*

This life of faith is not about what I can get. It’s about what I can give.

<sup>8</sup>*“Freely you have received. Freely give.”*

He has given us forgiveness, love, joy, peace, the Holy Spirit and all of these wonderful riches of Heaven. Freely we have it all! Let’s give love. Let’s bless people. Let’s be a blessing. *It is more blessed to give than it is to receive (Act 20:35).* Praise God?

May the Lord raise up missionaries to the Middle East who will give their lives for the gospel. Praise God? May the Lord raise up people who love Him and who love the Kingdom and who will go as missionaries!

Finally, in *Romans 8:37*, we read:

<sup>37</sup>*Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him...*

Where is your faith? Upon what foundation is your life built? You are more than a conqueror in every circumstance through Jesus Christ! Amen. Thank you Lord!

---

## **Section Two:** **Faith And Expectation**

### *Chapter Seven*

#### ***Connecting To The Power Of God***

I had a vision. In the vision I could feel the compassion of God. In the vision I also heard what I believe was the Lord saying:

*“Because of a lack of understanding, My people perish.”*

In the vision I was seeing people who were dying of cancer. I was seeing people who were tormented by pain. There were people who should have gone to Heaven but who weren't going there because they didn't understand the principles of God's precious Word.

God's Word is light in the darkness. Sadly, people perish because of a lack of understanding of His Word. I felt overcome by the compassion of God. This gospel needs to be told! The Word “gospel” simply means “good news.” It's good news to a woman named Rachel who shared her testimony of being healed of heart disease when the doctor said that she could die.

Let's get into the Word.

*Psalm 9:10 – And those who know Your name will put their trust in You;*

Do you know what God has given you in the name of Jesus? Those

who know Your name (the name of Jesus) will put their trust in You.

Sometimes people say things like this to me:

*“If it’s God’s will, He can heal me.”*

They will say:

*“Well, when He’s ready, I’ll be healed.”*

Or they will say:

*“Well, maybe tomorrow I’ll be healed.”*

*“I know that He can.”*

Often I will respond:

*“Well, you believe that He can. The Bible says that the demons believe and tremble. How does your faith differ from that of demons? They know better than you do that He can.”*

**Power in the Name.** What is faith? Those who know Your name will put their trust in You. Faith is in the name of Jesus. *It’s faith when you know what that name can do.* That name is power. That name is authority over all of the hosts of darkness. That name is healing. That name is miracles. That name is highly exalted above every other name.

It’s above cancer, blindness, deafness and strokes. It’s above every other name. That name is highly exalted. Those who know Your name will put their trust in You. Do you know His name? Do you know what that name, the name of Jesus can do? The starting point is to know His name. To know His name is to know Him. It’s to know what He can do. Praise God? Stop doubting God by saying:



*“If it’s His will.”*

His Bible is His will. The Word of God says:

*“I AM the Lord, your healer.”*

It doesn’t say:

*“I was. I will be.”*

It says:

*“I AM.”*

Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“He said ‘I AM the Lord, your healer.’”*

Praise God?

*Luke 8:43-44 – Now a woman, having a flow of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her livelihood on physicians and could not be healed by any, <sup>44</sup>came from behind and touched the border of His garment. And immediately her flow of blood stopped.*

In another gospel (Mark 5:25-28) it says:

*“And a woman with a flow of blood said to herself. ‘If only I can touch the hem of His garment, I shall be healed.’”*

She reaches out, pushes through the crowd and touches Him.

*Luke 8:45-46 – And Jesus said, “Who touched Me?” When all denied it, Peter and those with him said, “Master, the multitudes throng and press You and You say, ‘Who*

*touched Me? ’’<sup>46</sup>But Jesus said, “Somebody touched Me.”*

*“Somebody touched Me.”*

The multitudes, the crowds are pushing around Jesus. Many are touching Him but somebody *touched* Him. There is something about the quality of genuine faith. When that faith touches Jesus, power goes out from Him. Power goes out from Him. *Power goes out from Him.*

There was a lady with endometriosis. She said:

*“When I came into the building, I did not doubt. I believed that He would heal me.”*

**Faith connects you to God’s power.** She touched Him. That’s how it happens. In the meetings, many times people are located by the Holy Spirit. They are often people who have been praying and reaching out to Him.

*Luke 8:46-48 – But Jesus said, “Somebody touched Me, for I perceived power going out from Me.”<sup>47</sup>Now when the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling; and falling down before Him, she declared to Him in the presence of all the people the reason she had touched Him and how she was healed immediately.<sup>48</sup>And He said to her, “Daughter, be of good cheer; your faith has made you well. Go in peace.”*

There is something about when someone puts their faith in Jesus Christ that their faith heals them. It’s the power of Jesus Christ. He said:

*“Daughter, be of good cheer; your faith has healed you.”*

It wasn’t the only time that He said this. He also said:

*“According to your faith, be it done to you.”*

There is something that happens. There is a *connection with the power of God* when you need something and you put your faith in Him and refuse to let go. When you keep believing, persevering and being patient, *His power flows!* Praise God? Amen.

In 2 Thessalonians 1:11 it says:

*<sup>11</sup>Therefore we also pray always for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness...*

Now listen to this:

*<sup>11</sup>...and the work of faith with power,*

That is the work of faith with power.

*“And without faith, it is impossible to please God.”*

Paul says in Hebrews 11:6:

*For without faith, you cannot please God.*

*<sup>6</sup>Without faith it is impossible to please God. For whoever would draw near to God must believe that He exists and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

*It's faith that connects you with God's power.*

Do you believe that Jesus Christ will heal you? What are you saying? Do you believe that God will intervene in your life and baptize you in the Holy Spirit? Do you believe that He will fill you with the fire of God? Will He cause you to preach the gospel? Will He help you overcome your timidity? If you have mental illness, do you believe that He will change

you, heal you and deliver you? If you have poverty, do you believe that He will enrich you? Do you believe? *Do you believe?*

Here is a great prayer. Many great prayers are simple prayers like this:

*“Lord, have mercy on me.”*

*“Lord, I believe so that I do not doubt in my heart that You are doing this now.”*

The devil takes your problem and spiritually projects it before you. What he wants to do is to make you look at your problem.

*“Oh, the pain in my back.”*

*“Oh, the migraine.”*

*“Oh, the cancer.”*

*“Oh, I’ve been like this for thirty years.”*

You are to be looking unto Jesus, the author and perfecter of your faith but the devil wants you to look down at your problem. The Bible says:

*“Seeking those things which are from above; thinking about those things, the promises of God.”*

What are you focusing on? What are you thinking about? Think on those things which are from above. Jesus said:

*Mark 10:27 – But Jesus looked at them and said, “With men it is impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.”*

Paul is at Lystra, which is a non-Israelite town. The people there weren't part of the people of God. They didn't know anything about God. It says that Paul looked at a lame man. It says that he was:

*“observing him intently”*

This is in *Acts 14:9-10*.

*“...and seeing that he had faith to be healed,*

This was a pagan man. He was just lying there. He was probably a beggar. Paul had probably been preaching but now he looks at him intently. What is Paul looking at? He isn't looking at how bad the lameness is. He is looking by the power of the Holy Spirit to see if the man has faith. When Paul looks at him intently, he sees that the man has faith to be healed. So Paul says with a loud voice:

*“Rise up and walk!”*

And the man leaps up! When Jesus looks at you, what does He see? What is in your heart? Is it worry, anxiety, doubt or fear? Sometimes those feelings are just a normal part of sickness. But will He also see a speck of faith? Is there a speck of faith in your heart? That speck of faith can connect with His power!

A man named Peter came to one of our meetings. Peter's legs were bowed like a cowboy. He lives near the Sunshine Coast in Queensland. He walked a bit like a cowboy. For years he had been a horse trainer. He trained bad-tempered horses. He was riding a horse that flipped and rolled on top of him. You can imagine how heavy a horse is. Its weight crushed his pelvis. He said that he lost nine pints of blood. He was internally bleeding.

They put him back together. I saw his X-ray. You can see it on *You-Tube*, including the X-ray. He is held together with what looks like a chain. It is holding everything together. And he got a Baker's cyst behind his left

knee. He came into the prayer line. He had a lot of pain from arthritis. He came into the prayer line and said:

*"I want prayer."*

I believe that the Holy Spirit said to me:

*"Does he want prayer or does he want to be healed?"*

So I said to him:

*"Peter, have a seat and think about what you expect God to do."*

Some people want a prayer but the question is this. *Do you expect to meet with Jesus?* What is your expectation? Peter sat down and thought about it. Then he got up with his bowed legs and said:

*"Yes! God will heal me now! He'll straighten my legs. He'll heal my pelvis. He'll take the Baker's cyst from me."*

Then the power of God came upon him. As soon as he confessed his faith, the power started moving upon him. Instantly, the Baker's cyst behind the knee was gone. Then the power of God began to move upon him and the legs straightened. The arthritis left. Then he said:

*"You know, I had a lot of difficulty standing up from a sitting position."*

In the video you can see him go down and up and down and up and down and up. He got it right in his heart. In most of my videos I will ask the person the question:

*"Do you believe that Jesus Christ will do this?"*

When people say "Yes," a lot of them are healed. Sometimes we don't

understand what is going on. Maybe they are healed the next day or the next meeting or whatever. Praise God.

In *Acts 3* there is another man who is a beggar. He is also healed. Peter is talking. It says in verse 16:

*Act 3:16 – “And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through Him...”*

The faith that comes through Jesus...

*“...has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.”*

Faith in His name has made this man strong. So don't think:

*“Oh, is it God's will?”*

Or:

*“Maybe tomorrow He'll do it.”*

Put your faith in the name of Jesus Christ. Just reach out and believe in that name. Praise God? Then if I ask you how you are going; I believe that the anointing is healing you. Don't begin to tell me all of your problems. Sometimes saying your problem isn't just saying your problem. It's confessing and affirming your problem. It's a spiritual thing! So in the anointing, confess your healing! Confess your faith! Amen? *Work your faith.*

Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“Work your faith!”*

Amen?

*Isaiah 7:9 says:*

*“If you will not believe, Surely you shall not be established.”*

We all have to get it right. We all have to get it right! We just have to get it right. Praise God? Thank You Jesus!

*2 Corinthians 1:20 – For all the promises of God in Him are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us.*

All of the promises of God in Him are “Yes.” Abraham was promised a son, Isaac. In *Romans 4:19-21* it says:

*<sup>19</sup>And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah’s womb.*

What was Abraham doing? He wasn’t focusing on his problem.

*“How can God give me a child when Sarah’s womb is as good as dead and I’m as good as dead? I’m a hundred years old. It’s impossible.”*

*<sup>19</sup>...he did not consider his own body...*

*<sup>20</sup>He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God,*

Now listen to this:

*<sup>21</sup>and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.*



Abraham was fully convinced that what God had promised, He was able to perform. One day I was in Manila and the Lord spoke that Scripture to me. He said:

*“Do you believe that I am able to perform?”*

I thought about all of the people who had come to the meetings.

*“Do you believe? Are you convinced that I am able to do it?”*

I said:

*“Alright, Yes Lord.”*

You can watch it on *YouTube*. In the meeting there was a little girl. The girl’s mother was with her. I mentioned her earlier. This was in the Philippines. The little girl was about six years old or maybe even eight. She was both deaf and mute from birth. When I saw her I was thinking:

*“Do you believe that He is able to do it?”*

Most mute people can make some noise. They told me that this little girl had never made a noise. When I asked her, the mother said:

*“Yes, of course. Yes, I believe that Jesus Christ will heal my daughter now.”*

The power of Jesus Christ went through that little girl and she started fluently speaking in tongues. I asked the pastor:

*“What language is the girl speaking?”*

I was thinking that she was speaking in the native Tagalog language but he said:

*“No, I don’t know.”*

She was speaking in a Heavenly language! Her ears were opened and she was speaking. Praise God!

Some time ago, we witnessed two people named Aaron and Jenny receive their healing. They had been deaf and mute. You can also watch that on *YouTube*. Jenny is a teenage girl who was deaf and mute from birth. Praise God!

Just say:

*“He is able.”*

He is able. Praise God? Connect to God’s power by faith.

---

# Chapter Eight

## ***Power And Faith***

Before or during our meetings if I can get into the Spirit of the message, I will feel His healing power.

*Psalm 107:20 – He sent His Word and healed them.*

In the Bible *the works of God* and *the Word of God* were never meant to be separated. We are commanded to meditate upon both the Word and the works of God. As the church embraces the power of Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit gives revelation of the Word of God.

Without the Holy Spirit the church becomes Word-only, doctrine-only or teaching-only. Then the church begins to think of itself as “above” the Word of God. It begins interpreting the Word of God and judging the Word of God. Historically speaking, the church eventually goes off into error. The works of God and the power of the Holy Spirit are *always* to go together.

*1 Thessalonians 2:13 – The Word works effectively in you who believe.*

We are looking at the relationship between power and faith. We want to live a life of power. We do that by living a life of faith. God is a God of power who wants to intervene in power in every believer’s life; not just in the people who are in front of a pulpit.

*Mark 16:17 – “And these signs will follow those who believe...”*

These signs will follow you. You are destined for a life of *power*! It isn't just for particular individuals. These signs will follow *all* who believe.

In *Acts 1:4-5* and verse 8, Jesus says:

*<sup>4</sup>“...you have heard from Me; <sup>5</sup>for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now...”*

In verse 8 it says:

*<sup>8</sup>“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”*

Here is the promise of Jesus Christ, the promise of the Father, in Jesus' name. The Holy Spirit comes in the name of Jesus so that you will be baptized in the Holy Spirit and so that power shall come upon you.

Then Paul says:

*“Did you receive the Spirit?”*

He is talking to the church. The church was endued with *power* from on high. It wasn't like today where many churches say:

*“Oh, we don't want these manifestations. We don't believe in healing and deliverance. We believe in the dispensation which finished with the apostles and we are in the time where God does nothing.”*

You know what they say, but it's not like that. You don't hear this kind of thing in the Bible. Jesus' words are true for us today, even for this generation.

*“You shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit and you shall be endued with power from on high and you shall be My witnesses.”*

I am basically a missionary. I lived for four and a half years in Paraguay. Then in a dream, the Lord called me to Indonesia. I think I went to Indonesia a total of sixteen times. Today the church is sending missionaries into dark places, without *power*. That is a dangerous thing to do! In Paraguay I would wake up at midnight, thinking:

*“Oh, the witches are at it again!”*

I’d see physical things like lightning bolts. I’d physically see it. They were going through the room with all of the spiritual warfare that was going on. I went to Tanna Island in Vanuatu. I was in a hut. In the middle of the night I woke up and there was a red eye, about six feet across. It was staring at me while I slept in that room. And I thought:

*“Ah, that’s just the devil...”*

I went back to sleep! Jesus never intended to send people to all the ends of the Earth, without the power of the Holy Spirit but churches send missionaries and they return and then say:

*“Ah, I’m sick. I’m demonized. I’m having this problem and that problem.”*

He means for the church to be a church of power and to be witnessing to Jesus Christ.

Paul says in *Galatians 3:2*:

*“When you receive the Spirit, did you receive the Spirit by the works of the Law or by the hearing of faith?”*

That’s very interesting. How do we receive this wonderful power of

the Holy Spirit to be endued with power and to be baptized in the Holy Spirit? *We receive it by the hearing of faith.* It's that simple.

**A life of power.** The life of power in the Holy Spirit is simply a life of believing in Jesus Christ and the promises of God. It's a life of believing in Him and His Word even when you feel like nothing is changing or when you feel like you have hit a brick wall. The illness doesn't change. The circumstances don't change.

*To stay in faith is to walk in power!*

God challenges us in *Jeremiah 32:27*:

*"Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for Me?"*

That is a good question. Amen? Why don't you turn to the person near you and prophesy (or prophesy to yourself):

*"Is there anything too hard for Me?"*

Go on! Ask the person near you (or ask yourself):

*"Are you too hard for God? Who do you think you are? Are you too hard for God?"*

A man came up and told me his problem with his back. He said:

*"There's nothing that God can do for me."*

It's that type of attitude that we need to address. I said to him:

*"Do you believe that God made the stars?"*

He said:

*"Well, yes."*

And I said:

*“So, what are you to Him? Do you think you’re too hard for God who made the stars?”*

A light kind of went on in him. Then he said:

*“Oh, okay. All right. I believe.”*

I said:

*“All right. You’re healed.”*

And he was healed!

*The power of God flows when people believe.*

Another man came up. It was another man who had a bad back. I said:

*“Do you believe?”*

He began this wonderful spiel. It was just flowing out of his mouth. He talked about how he was willing to die for Christ and how he was willing to do all of these things for Christ. But I said to him:

*“Sir, God’s not listening to your mouth but to your heart. It’s like you are trying to impress God. Do you believe that Jesus Christ will do this?”*

The light kind of came on in him too and he said:

*“Yes.”*

So I said:

*“You’re healed.”*

And he too was healed.

**The life of power is a life of faith.**

God has promised wonderful things for us who believe. All of the promises of God are “Yes” and “Amen” and that’s without a “but!”

*2 Thessalonians 1:11 – Therefore we also pray always for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith with power,*

Turn to the person near you and say:

*“Good day. Good day mate. Good day. The work of faith with power! The work of faith with power!”*

Say:

*“Just believe.”*

Now just say:

*“Yes.”*

Please forgive me if you are the person who emailed me. You’re probably not but I received an email recently where a lady said:

*“My daughter was stabbed in the eye with a knife and, well, I’m okay with that because when she gets to Heaven, she’ll have a new eye.”*

And I thought:

*“You are the reason why she’s not being healed!”*



That was my thought.

*“You are the reason why your daughter is not being healed.”*

So often it’s the family members who bind the person in their sickness and in their demonic problems through their own unbelief. Your daughter doesn’t want to be healed in *Heaven*. She wants to be healed *now*. Just believe!

I had the honor of doing theology and biblical studies at University for about eight years. Much of theology seems to be explaining why God “doesn’t” do anything and why the Bible “isn’t” true. People say:

*“You know, we have to reinterpret it because it can’t mean what it does!”*

Come on!

*Ephesians 1:19 – and what is the exceeding...*

Say:

*“exceeding.”*

*“greatness.”*

*“of his power.”*

*“toward us who believe?”*

What is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe? Did you know that when you come in prayer before God, that He is examining your heart? It’s not so much what you say. He is examining the language of your heart. He is looking at your heart and whether you believe

the things that you ask and whether you will persevere in that belief. One of the common hindrances to believing is simply our experience. Faith can be hindered when we have never experienced God doing something.

**A life of faith.** There was a lady at one of the meetings. She didn't want prayer. She wasn't a churchgoer. She had fairly rapid deterioration. It was either dementia or Alzheimer's. First of all I couldn't pray with her or even let her know I was going to pray for her, but I had another challenge. I had never seen someone healed of Alzheimer's and she was in a bad way. She would sit at the table and just stare at the food. She wouldn't say anything. I'd never seen anyone healed of Alzheimer's, but does that change the truth that Jesus Christ is the Healer? So I thought:

*"Okay Lord. Let's believe. Let's believe. Let's believe for that which I have never seen before."*

When you pray, don't be limited by the limitations of your experience. Just take the Bible and believe it.

In *James 5:15* it says:

*"And the prayer of faith will save the sick person..."*

It will save the sick man. That word *Sōzō* in the Greek means "healing." *Sōzō* means healing, salvation.

*"Thank You Lord. I believe that You're healing this lady."*

Halleluiah. Nothing was happening. She remained the way she was. The first month went by.

*"Thank you Father. I believe that you're answering my prayer now. Thank You Father that You're doing it now."*

Nothing happened.

*"Thank you Father."*

The second month went by. She still had Alzheimer's.

*“Thank you Father. I believe. The Word of God is true.  
Thank you Lord that You're answering prayer.”*

The third month came and suddenly she was completely healed! Completely healed! She was completely healed and I never even prayed with her. That's the prayer of faith!

*The power of God meets the prayer of faith.*

It's the power of God that is the mighty, exceedingly great power toward those who believe. *Just believe.* Then continue in your faith!

I remember another lady who was blind in one eye. She is a young lady from Indonesia. She came up and asked for prayer. She received half of her vision. It was as if she could see something but not everything. I came back six months later and she was still in faith! It was as if she was undeterred. Her faith was just constant, you know? Some people say things like:

*“Ah well. That's it. I didn't get my healing.”*

But she was *continuing* in the prayer of faith and giving thanks to God and at the second meeting she received the whole lot! Just persevere in faith. It is having some backbone, some strength. The life of faith and the life of power requires character. Satan will use your natural circumstances to try to deny the truth of God's Word.

*The testing of your faith will produce character.*

When things don't happen instantly, know that you are blessed. Know that you are blessed because your character is being formed. You see, to progress and to move forward in the Lord, almost always involves a testing of faith. If you grow up eating fast food all of the time, it's unhealthy. It is nothing more than instant satisfaction. But when God allows testing

to occur, it builds character. Then that character can take the weight and responsibility of ministry and life.

When you put this kind of weight on a person who lacks character, they crumble. If you give them responsibility in the church, they aren't faithful or they begin gossiping. They can't take any weight. Do you understand? So God allows us to be tested and tested, but not beyond our strength. It is so that He can build His house upon a good foundation. Halleluiah.

Our faith is in the name of Jesus Christ. You can't separate or divide the promises of God from the name of Jesus. When you believe the promises, you are believing in His name. *You are believing in His name.*

**THE GOSPEL CONNECTION  
A LIFE OF POWER AND FAITH**

- **Repent** to God to access His Word's **Power**
- **Receive** the Word by **Faith**
- **Continue** by faith in Jesus Christ praising God
- **Testify** the Good News Gospel that set you free

In *Acts 20:21* Paul says:

*"...testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ."*

Folks, that is the gospel which some parts of the church seem to deny. *Repentance is part of the gospel.* The gospel talks about repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. Faith to be healed and faith to be delivered are basically the same as faith in Jesus Christ for salvation. We repent and put our faith in the Lord Jesus Christ!

*Romans 1:16 – For I am not ashamed of the gospel. It's the power of God.*

As we put our faith in Jesus Christ for salvation, His *power* enters us so that we might be *born again*. His power for salvation or to be born again is the same power that will grow a leg! We saw *a* leg growing out in Lake Charles, Louisiana meeting! It is the same power that took a tumor out of a lady's neck! It's the same power that saves someone. Put your faith in Jesus Christ and you will have eternal life! Praise God! Halleluiah!

*Our whole life is to be a life of faith.* We often have challenges. There are challenges in life. For example in Dallas there was no venue, no team and no worship. It's a challenge sometimes, you know? Yet it all came together. The Christian life isn't a bed of roses.

Jesus said in *John 16:33*:

*<sup>33</sup> "In this life you will have trouble. But be of good cheer. I have overcome the world."*

He that is in you is greater than he that is in the world! That's a statement of faith in Jesus Christ. Our whole life is to be a walk of faith.

**A life of praise.** I want to encourage everyone. When we get up in the morning, praise Him. The enemy will try to put thoughts into your head. He will try to make thoughts in your head that are negative and doubtful about your situation. It takes faith to praise God when we are in a battle. Just begin to praise Him. A simple way of doing that is just by saying:

*"PRAISE GOD! PRAISE GOD! PRAISE GOD!"*

That's how I begin my day. Why don't we try it? Shall we try it? Do you think it would be hard? This is what you can do before your first cup of coffee in the morning (or whatever it is that you do). Repeat after me:

*"PRAISE GOD! PRAISE GOD! PRAISE GOD!"*

Doesn't that feel good? Praise God. It's kind of like taking your praise weapon the first thing in the morning. It's your spiritual bazooka! I was in Texas where they love their guns. So you are blasting the devil with some

praise the first thing in the morning before he can even open his mouth! That's how we begin our day. We begin it in faith. Praise God!

*The life of faith is a life of praise.*

It's a life of praising God for what He has done, for what He is doing and for what He will do.

*Jeremiah 17:7-8 – “Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD, And whose hope is the LORD. <sup>8</sup>For he shall be like a tree planted by the waters,”*

The person of faith and trust is planted in the power of God. He's like a person planted by the waters:

*<sup>8</sup>“...Which spreads...”*

Everyone say:

*“Which spreads”*

There is something about living by faith, that causes the Kingdom of God to spread around you and to affect everyone and everything around you. It can cause people to come to you and to reject you. Amen?

*<sup>8</sup>... “Which spreads out its roots by the river; And will not fear when heat comes; But its leaf will be green, And will not be anxious in the year of drought, Nor will cease from yielding fruit.”*

Drought comes. Famine comes. But because of your trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, your leaf is green and you are fruitful all year round. The person who is religious isn't fruitful. When drought comes, they shrivel up. But the person who trusts in the Lord is like a tree planted in the waters of God's power.

*What connects you to Jesus Christ is your faith in Him.*

Stop being religious and just trust Him. Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“Stop being religious and just trust Him!”*

Talking to one another is kind of like being hit by prophetic words.

*“Stop being religious and just trust Him.”*

**A life of rest.** The life of faith is a life of rest.

*Hebrews 4:10 – For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.*

This life of faith is a life where you are resting in God. You are trusting that His power is at work doing things, so you cease from your fleshly stuff. I am preaching to myself! Mark, you are ceasing from your fleshly stuff. You are putting your faith in Him. You believe and trust in Him and rest in Him because you truly believe that He will move and do it.

*It's a life where power and faith are truly connected.*

Praise God!

---

## Chapter Nine

### ***Faith Expects God To Do Everything***

Jesus said:

*“Without Me you can do nothing.”*

Let's just dwell in the Word for a little bit. *Psalm 57:1* says:

*“Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! For my soul trusts in You;”*

**Hidden in Him.** There is a state of the soul where it is intentionally trusting in God. It's where someone who has been sick has been given a bad diagnosis but their soul is inclined to Him. Their soul is leaning upon Him. There is something about being in the midst of a crisis that causes the soul to lean upon Him and trust in Him.

*“...my soul trusts in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge, Until these calamities have passed by.”*

The devil is throwing all of this stuff at you. You get a diagnosis of this and that. Things are failing and all hell seems to be against you so your soul goes under the shadow of His wings and you *rest* in that place.

I remember praying for a little girl in the Philippines. She was deaf and mute from birth. She never spoke. She never heard anything. As we prayed I saw the wings of God covering the whole sanctuary. The room probably held four hundred people. I saw the wings of God cover the whole place as the power of God went through this little girl. She began to speak in a Heavenly language and her ears were opened.



*In faith the soul takes refuge under the shadow of His wings.*

*Psalm 57:2 – “I will cry out to God Most High, To God who performs all things for me.”*

Faith expects God to do everything but the carnal mind says:

*“You’ve got to do things for yourself.”*

Faith is relying upon God to perform all things for you. Faith is leaning upon Him for every moment, for every decision and for every action. In all that you are doing you *expect* God to move. Everything depends upon Him.

*“In Him I live and move and have my being.”*

I am depending upon You Lord, to sit, stand, walk and eat. My whole day I depend upon You. I depend upon You for it to be a fruitful day and for it to be a blessed day.

*“I can do nothing without You.”*

Jesus said in *John 15:5*:

*“Without Me, you can do nothing!”*

He said in *John 8:28*:

*“I do nothing of Myself. I do what the father shows Me and what He tells Me.”*

**DEEPER INTO CHRIST**

*John 7:38 – “He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.”*

**God’s Word is living water. Dive deeper.  
Dive into the deep water by faith in Jesus Christ.**

**Go deeper.** Faith goes deeper and deeper into Christ. Faith is looking at Him. Faith is in Him. Faith moves in Him. Faith doesn’t do anything without Him.

That’s why I find it so difficult. Some people come from long distances to ask me for prayer. They want me to lay hands on them. There is this pressure to pray for them but I know that nothing will happen unless the Master is directing! Very often we pray for them just because we love them. But when the Master comes and you are doing what He says to do, *glorious* things happen when people believe! You can’t do anything by yourself. You can’t do anything. *You can’t do anything!* Sometimes the Lord will just tell me to go away.

*“Go away Mark!”*

I’ll walk away and then He will heal the people!

*“He performs all things for me.”*

The flesh says:

*“You’ve got to help yourself. You’ve got to do this and that.”*

But faith says:

*“No, I’ll wait upon the Lord. He will do all things for me, and what I do, I’ll do in obedience to Him.”*

Now, that’s faith. Isn’t it? That’s faith. Praise God.

*Psalm 57:3 – He shall send from heaven and save me; He reproaches the one who would swallow me up. SELAH God shall send forth His mercy and His truth.*

**God moves by faith.** When you are expecting God to move on your behalf and for Him to do all things for you, your faith places an obligation upon Him to move. But some people say:

*“Well, why isn’t God doing anything?”*

Maybe you aren’t *expecting* Him to do everything for you! Maybe you are trying to sort out your life by yourself. Maybe you are doing your own stuff. Then you may say:

*“Well, I’m doing what I can, but why isn’t God doing anything?”*

You aren’t *expecting* Him to do *everything*. We expect Him to do *all* things. Our expectation in Him places an obligation upon Him to move.

*“Without You, I will do nothing, so You have to move Lord.”*

Amen? It’s awesome! Faith will take us into the *depths* of God. Faith will take us into the *depths of God*. Without faith you can’t access Him. You don’t get *anything* without faith!

*Proverbs 29:25 – The fear of man brings a snare, But whoever trusts in the LORD shall be safe.*

Whoever trusts in the Lord shall be *safe*. Sometimes you meet these people with this radical kind of trust. They simply trust God.

*“I KNOW that I’ll be healed. I KNOW.”*

They are just trusting Him. They are not ensnared by fear.

*Isaiah 26:3-4 – You will keep him in perfect peace, Whose mind is stayed on You, Because he trusts in You. ‘Trust in the LORD forever, For in YAH, the LORD, is everlasting strength.*

There is something about keeping your mind focused on Him. There is something about keeping your mind and your soul stayed upon Him. There is this perfect peace. It’s not the absence of worry. It’s just supernatural, divine peace. Your mind is stayed upon Him.

If I am running late for a flight when I have been delayed or something; all I have to do is look at Him. He will show me whether or not I will make the flight. He always shows me I am going to make it. When He shows me, I have perfect peace because He has already taken care of it. I don’t have to worry. You don’t have to rush to your flight because you know you are going to be on it. Praise God?

He takes care of it even when I don’t realize that I am late. I think I was at the Dallas airport. I thought I had an extra hour or two to spare. I didn’t realize that when I had crossed the states that I had lost an hour or two between time zones. My watch was wrong. I got on the flight. The hostess began telling me off. She said:

*“We’ve been waiting for you and you are late!”*

And I said:

*“Ah. I didn’t realize I was late.”*

There is this state where God is taking care of you. He is looking after you. Praise God. Halleluiah.

*Galatians 5:6 – For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love.*

**Stand in faith.** Your religious activity is of no use! Anything that is without love and without faith working through love is *ineffective*. Some people religiously go to church. They religiously pray and all of this stuff, but at the center of it all is religion. That's the legal idea, that they have to do something to deserve something, rather than simply trusting in God and believing in Him so that faith is the center of their church attendance. Some people will give at church. They may think or say:

*"I give my tithe because that's what I do."*

That is something they do as a *legal* thing. It isn't done in *faith*. The Word says in *Romans 14:23* that:

*Anything other than faith is sin.*

When God looks at the giving that is done legalistically, it isn't pleasing to Him.

*Hebrews 11:6 – "For without faith you cannot please God. For whoever would draw near to God must believe that He exists and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him."*

When you come to church, you are to come in faith. When you give, you are to give in faith. When you pray for someone, you are praying in faith. *The prayer of faith is effective. It avails much.*

Our whole life is to be a life filled with the presence of Jesus through faith. He is on the scene when you believe in Him, but He is distant from

the unbeliever. Here is an interesting Scripture. Paul says:

*2 Corinthians 1:24 – Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are fellow workers for your joy; for by faith you stand.*

Sometimes church leaders may be tempted to control people. They may be tempted to dominate people, in order to get them to do what they are supposed to do, for the sake of the church. But if you were to look at the church at a spiritual level and from a spiritual perspective, what makes a Christian stand is their faith. The Word says, *“for by faith you stand.”* So Paul is saying:

*“We don’t dominate your faith. We are fellow workers. We’re not up here and you’re down here. We are fellow workers for your joy; for by faith, you stand.”*

Here’s why we have to give ourselves to prayer and to faith for other people. Jesus said in *Luke 22:31*:

*“Simon, Simon. Satan has demanded to have you, but I pray that your faith may not fail.”*

Jesus wasn’t telling Simon off. He wasn’t pushing him or trying to control him or manipulate him or whatever so that he wouldn’t fail. He realized that it was a spiritual thing. Everything is inherently spiritual. By faith you stand. Say to the person near you (or to yourself):

*“By faith you stand.”*

Examine your heart. It isn’t:

*“Are you going to church?”*

It isn’t:

*“Are you reading your Bible?”*

Those are important things but the question is *whether or not you believe*. Do you believe? *By faith you stand*. Our whole lives are to be by faith. When the Lord looks at you, He isn't really looking at whether you are coming along to church. He is looking at your heart and whether you believe. Out of the heart the mouth speaks. Out of the heart flows behavior.

There are people who go to church as a religious thing. Then there are people who love Jesus and who believe in Him and who want to meet with other Christians. Which ones honor God? May our heart and life honor Him by constantly looking into the light of His love. May we constantly look to Him. May we constantly look into His light and His faith. That's Jesus.

*Hebrews 12:2 – “Looking unto Jesus, the author and perfecter of your faith.”*

It's when you look at Jesus that faith arises. It arises when you see Him! The trouble with many Christians is that they can't see Him. That's because they are blinded by darkness. Anything that is worldly and that has that worldly spirit is inherently dark. It's spiritually dark. Turn on the television set and you will get all of this garbage. You will get advertisements and rubbish movies. It's inherently spiritually dark.

Jesus said in *Matthew 6:23*:

*“If the eye is good, the whole body will be full of light. But if the eye is bad, how great will be the darkness within you.”*

**Focus on Jesus.** One of the problems that people have with faith is that they don't persevere in their focus upon Jesus Christ. They're looking at all of this sort of stuff. They are looking at all of this garbage. They're filling their natural and spiritual eyes with spiritual darkness. That causes

them to become virtually blind. They can't see. But faith arises when you see the revelation of the light of Christ in His Word. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the preaching of Christ. People are spiritually blind and deaf because they are taking in all of this garbage. They can't see and they can't hear. Then they say:

*"I need a prophetic Word. God's not speaking to me."*

Well, there you go. Praise God.

*Jeremiah 32:27 – "Behold, I am the LORD"*

**God does it all.** What God do you serve? *What God do you serve?* Is He a God who can't even heal a cold?

*Jeremiah 32:27 – "Behold, I am the LORD...Is anything too hard for Me?"*

Isn't He the God of creation? Didn't He create the stars? Or do you believe in evolution? He is the God of *all!* All are in Him. Is *anything* too hard for the Lord?

In *Mark 9:22-23* the father of a mute young man says:

*<sup>22</sup>"Lord, if you can do anything, Lord if you can do anything, have mercy on us."*

Jesus says to him:

*<sup>23</sup>"If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes."*

Amen. Praise God!

In life, don't focus on what *isn't* happening. I'll give you an example. A while ago we put up a video called: *Gina dying in hospital in Spokane, Washington*. Four times the doctors told her to call her children to say



“goodbye.” She was going to die. She had a hole in her stomach. Her bowels weren’t working. I said to her:

*“Gina, you are healed.”*

After that the doctor said:

*“Look, the surgery didn’t work. We’re going to go back in because you’ve got this hole in your stomach.”*

They cut her up from the belly to the neck. They went back in but faith is focused upon the Word of God.

*“Gina, you are healed.”*

Even though they are going back in, even though the hole is there, even though you can’t drink water, even though nothing is working, even though they say that you’re going to die; the focus is on the Word:

*“Gina, you are healed.”*

About two days later I called her again. After her second surgery, I prayed again.

*“This is your new day, Gina. This is the new beginning.”*

And her bowels are now working and she is eating!

Faith doesn’t focus on what you see, feel or hear. Faith is focused on the *Rock* of God’s Word that never changes. *It never changes.*

Don’t believe what they tell you. Don’t believe what you see. You are only seeing the natural world. You are only seeing facts. *The truth is eternal.* The truth is established in the Heavens. It’s *established*. His covenant with us by the blood of the Lamb is established in Heaven.

### **HIS CONFIDENCE IS A GIFT OF FAITH**

- **Your faith is a gift, established in Heaven**
- **Don't believe man's "facts"**
- **Stand in confidence by faith no matter what!**

**The gift of faith.** In a sense it doesn't matter what you think about this book (the Bible). It is established in Heaven. There are churches that are preaching "hypergrace." They claim that you "don't" need to repent and that God has forgiven everyone. There is Universalism and a belief that Jesus died for everyone and that everyone is saved. They say that everyone is going to Heaven.

People preach all kinds of things. It really doesn't matter because this Word is established in Heaven. The truth, *God's truth is established in Heaven*. Think whatever you want to but it won't change God's truth. Amen? Praise God.

I love this next Scripture. *Revelation 14:12*:

*<sup>12</sup> "Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus."*

The saints are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. So in your heart you are not only believing but the *faith* of Jesus Christ is in your heart. That supernatural, divine faith that belongs to Him who is the author and perfecter of your faith actually dwells within you! I don't know quite how to put it. It's not only that you are believing that He will do something but *His faith has entered into you*.

*The gift of the faith of Jesus Christ has entered your heart.*

Now you are confident because you know that He will do it because

His faith is within you. It's called the *gift of faith*. It's a supernatural confidence. That's what the devil doesn't want you to have! He attacks you. It's not about your health. It's not about your kids. He wants to destroy your *faith*. He wants to steal that confidence. He wants to rob you of your *gift of faith*. I love the Scripture *Hebrews 10:35*:

*“Do not cast away your confidence!”*

That's your faith. Don't cast it away just because everything is going wrong.

*“Do not cast away your confidence which is of great reward. For you have need of endurance.”*

You have need of perseverance and patience.

*“So that having done the will of God...”*

What is the “will of God?” In *John 6:29* Jesus said:

*“This is the work of God: that you believe.”*

I think it was a Samoan lady who said:

*“Ah, my arthritic hand!”*

When I asked her, she said something like:

*“Yeah, I believe that Jesus will heal me.”*

But I'm not hearing her heart very well, so I said to the worship leader Rachel:

*“Talk to her about the promises of God and believing them.”*

Then a few minutes later Rachel says:

*“She’s ready now.”*

The power of God came upon that hand and she was healed! Then there was an elderly Chinese lady. She had badly sprained her ankle. She probably ripped the tendons in her ankle. She was there with her walking stick. That woman just about bowled me over with her faith! She almost started running on that ankle. It was amazing! Praise God!

*“Do not cast away your confidence!”*

Praise God!

*“Do not cast away your confidence!”*

**God’s Word edifies.** The Word of God edifies our faith. Do you believe? Do you believe? *All* things are possible for God. *All* things are possible to him who believes. He said:

*“Am I not the God of all flesh? Is anything too hard for Me?”*

Halleluiah? Praise God!

I think that if people could only put their faith in Him, they’d see awesome things happen. There would be awesome things happening. I think about this year and how there have been some wonderful things happening. I think the Lord has healed three blind people and two deaf and mute people. A lady in a wheelchair had a stroke but she got up and walked! It’s just amazing when people believe. Jesus says:

*“Your faith heals you.”*

Jesus said to the blind man in *Matthew 20:32*:

*“What do you want Me to do for you?”*

The blind man replied:

*“I want to receive my sight.”*

And Jesus said:

*“Your faith has healed you.”*

Just believe! Put your faith in Him and be patient and never give up! This meeting is a bit like life. It's funny, isn't it? It's a bit like life. Sometimes the Lord will say to me:

*“This one can wait.”*

*“Okay.”*

It's amazing what waiting will do to someone. One person will wait patiently for an hour or two. They show the fruit of the Spirit with their patience. Then at the end of waiting an hour or two, the power of God goes through them.

*God rewards us when we are patient and diligent in our faith and trust in Him.*

I remember this one man whose eardrum didn't work from birth. It was a deformed eardrum or something. There was no hearing. I think I asked him to wait three times. At the end of the meeting the power of God went through him and he could hear. Some people get twitchy if they have to wait. They start scowling. They get angry and then stomp out of the meeting. In Sydney I said to one of the prayer helpers:

*“I think this one needs deliverance. You can pray for her. She can wait.”*

Afterward the prayer helper said to me:

*“Wow, you were right Mark. She sure needed deliverance. She was so angry that she had to wait. She was so upset!”*

Amen? It’s a bit like life. In life God allows us to wait. Waiting perfects the soul. It’s good for the soul to wait upon the Lord. It brings salvation to the soul. Through waiting you incline yourself to God. You go deeper with Him and you cry out to Him.

God is listening to your heart. If your heart is apathetic to your situation, He might let you wait until your heart really starts to seek Him. It’s often more than healing that we need. It’s a full transformation of the soul through faith in Christ that we need. We can’t do it ourselves. Our faith needs to expect God to do everything. Trust His power and put your faith in Jesus Christ. Praise God. The Lord is in the house!

**Perfected faith.** Jesus knows. He is wise. He has the wisdom of the great surgeon.

It’s amazing to me how we think:

*“Well, if we’re going to do surgery, we cut and we do this and we do that.”*

But with God you can just blow on someone and the cancer is all gone. That’s the anointing. That is the power of God and the person of the Holy Spirit working together. It’s where we become one in Him and He works through us with His anointing. That’s perfected faith.

*Acts 10:38* shows how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power. It shows how He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed of the enemy.

*John 10:10* says:

*“The thief comes to steal, kill and destroy. But I have come that you may have life and have it even more abundantly.”*

Praise God? Jesus came to save souls. Did you know that? He loves you so much that He will show His mercy to you and heal your body so that He can win your soul. He will redeem it from darkness. He will redeem you from the kingdom of darkness and bring you into the Kingdom of light.

Jesus says:

*“Repent.”*

The door to come into the Kingdom of light is the door of repentance. Repentance is saying:

*“Jesus, I acknowledge Your Word. Your Word is righteous. Your Word is Your standard. I have violated Your standard, Your Law for my life. I have violated it. That makes me a sinner. I’m sorry. Forgive me.”*

It’s really hard for some people to say:

*“I’m sorry.”*

When some people have an argument, they won’t say, *“I’m sorry.”* But when you humble yourself, the blood of Jesus that was shed on the cross for you avails for you. You can be cleansed of your sin. That is the greatest miracle!

By now I have probably seen almost everything. I have seen a baby that was dead in the womb come back to life. I have seen the lame walk, cancers healed and all sorts of stuff. You name it and I have seen it. I have seen quite a few blind eyes opened and seeing. I think two or three times this has happened this year alone. It’s a sign to everyone of His mercy and that He died to save souls.

*Mark 10:45 – “For I came not to be served but to serve and to give my life as a ransom for many.”*

*By His blood we can be transferred from darkness into light.* By His blood, Christians can be sanctified, set aside, made holy, godly people and transformed from one degree of glory to another. That's the cross.

**The work of the Holy Spirit.** The primary work of the Holy Spirit isn't miracles. The primary work of the Holy Spirit is to convict us of sin so that we might turn to the Savior; to our Sanctifier. The primary work of the Holy Spirit is to work on the soul of the Christian, of the believer and of the sinner. That's His primary work. It's to transform us to be more like Jesus. It's to transform us to be holy, to be bold and to be courageous. It's to help us be righteous, gentle, patient and persevering. It's to become like Him.

For the joy that was set before Him, Jesus endured the cross. He endured shame. He did it for the joy that was set before Him. When Jesus approached Jerusalem, He approached it with joy. Joy! He was going to the cross and He knew it! Jesus approached it with joy knowing that on the third day He would be resurrected by the power of God. He would come out of that tomb.

When we know something bad is going to happen, how often do we say:

*"Oh dear!"*

But Jesus was full of joy as He approached the suffering of the cross knowing He'd redeem us from our sin!

All things work together for good. That's faith. Jesus is the author and perfecter of our faith. When we can rejoice in our problems, that's faith! I'm preaching to myself. Praise God.

It's a dark night in the world in the spiritual realm. One night I had a dream. In this dream I was in a large city. It was as if a tsunami had hit the city and I was looking at it. It was destroying the people. I looked at it but it wasn't water. It was an evil spirit. It was just flooding the airwaves, the media and the Internet. It is going after our children. Do you know what I'm talking about? It is going after our children to corrupt them when they



are young and to get them. It is here to destroy families and the very concept of family and any concept of the Bible.

We are living in what the Bible calls “perilous times” and “ungodly times.” It’s like a tsunami of evil that is coming against the church. The church must give itself to prayer and to meditate on the Word. It must cut this evil spirit off by turning off the television and the Internet. We need to turn off and turn away from all of the rubbish that is being pumped out. The church must say “No” to it because it will get into you if you aren’t careful.

If you look at the Word, it is light. Light is a spiritual substance. Light will come into you. Jesus said:

*“If your eye is good...”*

He said:

*“The eye is the lamp of the body.”*

He isn’t talking about your physical eye. He’s talking about what you’re listening to and watching.

*“The eye is the lamp of the body.”*

I’m talking about spiritual eyes. Your eyes should light up with the light of Christ and things that are good. When you have Jesus your whole body will be filled with light. That’s because your eyes are a spiritual lamp. They not only shine outwardly but inwardly. Your eyes are receivers of light. They are like lamps in the body. But if your eye is bad, how great will be the darkness in you? If your spiritual eyes are bad and the things you watch are evil, you need Jesus!

**Watch and pray.** We have a video clip that is ten minutes of people being delivered of evil spirits. They are screaming and the demons are talking through them. All of this came because of sexual immorality, horoscopes and all of that sort of trash. The demons came in because of

witchcraft and all of the stuff that people get involved in so that darkness invades their heart. Spirits of darkness seek out darkness.

We are living in perilous times. Those who are mature in the Lord can see that the devil is trying to destroy the Christian values of our society and to destroy all Christians. Like never before, now is the time to come against darkness instead of being comfortable and saying:

*“Oh, let’s buy the latest thing.”*

Do you know what I mean? We get lazy. We need to be spiritually on fire! Now is the time to give ourselves to prayer. Jesus said:

*“The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.”*

He said:

*“Watch and pray!”*

Watch and pray. Be diligent in your spiritual life because these are dangerous times! People go on about terrorism but the real issue is *spiritual compromise*. Do you understand? It’s *compromise*.

The Scriptures give us a righteous *standard* of God. The mature Christians are those who discern between good and evil. It’s only by the Word that we can discern what is good and right and pleasing to God and what is evil. Amen?

I think that every Christian should meditate on *Galatians 5*. Verses 19-21 describe the works of flesh. Let it become ingrained into your being so you know what is a work of the flesh. Often we memorize the latter part:

*“Now the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, goodness, kindness, self-control, against such there is no law.”*

We need to meditate on all of what is defined as the works of the flesh.

Only by identifying what sin is can you repent of it and be aware of it. It doesn't matter how long you have been a Christian; you need to be careful. The Word reveals the works of the flesh:

*Galatians 5:19-21 – Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, <sup>20</sup>idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, <sup>21</sup>envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.*

Those who do the works of the flesh will *not inherit the Kingdom of God*. The Word reveals our evil inheritance if we do not repent. In the Lord's Prayer, Jesus said:

*“Deliver us from evil. Deliver us.”*

That's the Lord's Prayer. We have seen the works of the flesh. They are adultery, fornication, lewdness and uncleanness. They describe every type of sexual activity whether physical or mental that is outside of a husband and wife. Then the Word mentions sorcery. What is sorcery? Sorcery is watching or doing anything or any type of entertainment that is witchcraft [e.g. *Harry Potter*]. People entertain themselves with darkness. It's sorcery. You are participating in witchcraft. You are cooperating with it. It's no different than someone saying:

*“Ah well. I wonder what my future is. I'll go and see a palm reader.”*

As soon as you open your hand, you get a spirit of witchcraft! It's the same with iridology.

*“I'll just look and read my eyes.”*

In it goes! You are opening your soul to evil. *Galatians 5* goes on to talk about jealousy. It talks about hatred and drunkenness. Drunkenness is any type of addiction. Addiction isn't just alcohol. Jesus Christ will set you free of any type of addiction. I could tell you stories. Praise God!

*Galatians 5* continues with selfishness, selfish ambitions and heresy. What is heresy? Heresy is any thought you have that denies the Word of God. It's called the "doctrine of demons." It's where demons deny the Word of God and set up their own doctrines. Be careful, because you don't have to go very far to listen to rubbish from preachers who are under deception. It's not about "legalism." It's about knowing the truth. *God is love. He is truth.* It's His love that causes us to repent! It's His love that caused Jesus to die upon the cross.

*"For God so loved the world."*

I am not preaching legalism. I am preaching love and life!

*John 10:10 – "The thief comes to kill, steal and destroy, but I have come that you might have life and have it even more abundantly."*

One of the primary ways that the thief steals from your life is through sin. How many people think:

*"Ah well, it won't really matter."*

You have opened yourself up to a demon. The Bible tells us that Satan is a sinner. He is the father of all of those who have sinned. He is the one who sinned in the beginning. That was a long time ago. In Heaven he rebelled against God. The Bible calls him a sinner. Have a look. Praise God.

Why don't we just close our eyes for a moment? Is there anything in your life, anything at all that you need to get right with God?

*Father, convict us Lord.*

It can be anything in your life. Speak in faith. It's you and God here.

*Lord, we turn from darkness. We turn to the light of Christ. Lord, forgive us of all spiritual laziness. Forgive us Lord for not being diligent in the things of God and what You've called us to, Lord.*

Just repent. Wherever you are, just repent. Turn to Him. *Turn to Him.*

*The Lord is near to the humble but far from the proud.*

Turn to Him right now. *Speak* this short prayer in faith:

*Father, I turn to You. I turn my heart to You. Lord, I incline my very soul to you tonight and humble myself before You, turning from my evil ways. Lord, what seems okay to man is an abomination to God. I turn from it Lord. I turn to Your light. I turn to Your righteousness. I turn from my sin Lord. In Jesus' name, Amen.*

Praise God! Do you know that a lot of the healings that I have seen are simply deliverance? Many of them are. I have never prayed for their healing but I just rebuke what I see and the evil spirit leaves.

When you start talking about righteousness and sin and coming judgment, that's when you get the demons rattled. If I was to give an inspirational talk, no demon in this place (if there are any) would be the slightest bit worried about me. But if you start talking about the blood of Jesus and righteousness and repenting of sin, then you assault their kingdom! You are starting to trample on the demons and serpents through the preaching. Believe me. They get confronted and not only when you say:

*"In Jesus' name, get out!"*

They get confronted by the preaching. Sometimes people start manifesting while you are preaching or you are showing a video. Demons

hate righteousness! Righteousness is the very foundation of our lives. The righteousness of Christ is obtained by faith.

---

# Chapter Ten

## ***Faith Speaks***

When we have faith, we speak it. Go ahead and say:

*“Faith speaks.”*

I want to talk about what comes out of our mouths. I want to talk about the dynamics of what Scripture has to say about speaking in faith. It’s like there is a spiritual battle in your heart. To a large extent, spiritual warfare occurs in your heart. The warfare is explained as simply as this:

*Will you believe or won’t you believe?*

You can look at a situation or you can hear about something and it just seems impossible. Here is an example. A friend of mine whose name is David, called me. We’ve been good friends for a long time. David is in Jakarta. He loves healing and he was looking up things on the Internet. Then he saw my old web site. The Holy Spirit came upon him and he just began crying. He is a businessman. He is six-foot-something and a businessman but he starts weeping and weeping. He said:

*“Lord, I want to meet Mark.”*

Then the Lord gave me a dream to go to Indonesia so I called a friend in Queensland whose name is Greg. I asked him:

*“Greg, I want go through Jakarta. Do you know someone?”*

He said:

*“Yeah, I know a guy called David.”*

I contacted David. He was blown away! He was in Indonesia praying that he would meet me and I called him!

*“Oh, good day David! Have you been praying about something?”*

We have been friends ever since. Last year he called me and said:

*“Mark, the business is going bust.”*

It’s a mining company. They need a lot of money to keep going. He said:

*“We’re going bust. I’m going to lose my job.”*

Well, it’s not like I have half a million dollars to give him, so I said to him:

*“David, our faith will place, will place an obligation on God to act.”*

Our faith *will place* an obligation upon God to act. We prayed a simple prayer in faith. A week later he called.

*“Mark! We’ve had a million dollars in investments come in! Some of them were pledges. I think we had about eight hundred thousand in cash come in just in the last week.”*

Halleluiah! What seems impossible *is possible*. In your heart you are making a decision whether you are going to believe the report or believe *His* report.

The Bible says:



*1 John 5:9 – If we receive the witness of man...*

What is the witness of man? It's a medical report. It's a financial report. It's a job report.

*⁹If we receive the witness of man, the witness of God is greater. And this is the witness of God, which He testified of His Son.*

Do you see? Whose report are you going to believe in your heart? Are you going to believe the Word or are you going to believe what you are hearing? For me it's a constant thing. People come and say:

*"I've got this problem, this problem and this problem."*

First I have to get it right in my heart. If I don't have faith in my heart, I can't speak it. Faith speaks. How important is faith?

*Hebrews 11:1 – Faith is the substance of things hoped for; the conviction of things not seen.*

Faith is a *spiritual substance* that dwells in the heart. This substance is made of things that are hoped for. It is the evidence of things that are unseen. This assurance is why in the videos, you will see me say:

*"Oh, you're fixed now!"*

I'll say this to someone who is without ear drums or who has deformed ear drums.

*"You're fixed now!"*

Faith is the *assurance* of things. It's the evidence of things not yet seen.

*"I'm assured by faith that this is fine."*

Amen? The Bible calls it the *gift of faith*. We covered this earlier.

*Hebrews 11:2 – “For by it...”*

By faith.

*“The elders...”*

*Hebrews 11* refers to the elders. They are all of the great men and women of God that we find throughout the Old Testament.

*<sup>2</sup>For by it the elders obtained a good testimony.*

You have a good testimony when you live a life of faith in the sight of God. In the sight of man there is a good testimony. It's a good testimony in the sight of the church when you live your life by faith. Today we see people who are living their life by faith and who are dying for it. For example, we see this in North Korea, Syria and Egypt. People are being blown up, shot and so on. Even children who refuse to deny Jesus Christ are being beheaded. There are terrible stories that the media doesn't talk about. These people truly have a good testimony.

To have faith doesn't mean that everything goes well for you. It means that you have chosen Christ and you have chosen to believe His Word in the midst of suffering.

*Hebrews 11:3 – By faith we understand...*

Go ahead and say:

*“We understand.”*

Really, what can I say? Our society is growing and growing in knowledge but it's becoming increasingly ignorant. Science is abounding but people are becoming more ignorant. They are getting more knowledge and yet they are becoming more ignorant. How is that possible? By faith

we understand what we understand.

*Hebrews 11:3 – ...that the worlds were framed by the Word of God, so that the things which are seen were not made of things which are visible.*

There are people who are totally convinced about evolution but it's a basic understanding that by faith, He created everything. How important is faith? Without faith you can't even understand the basics. Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*"You need to put your faith in Jesus."*

It says in *Hebrews 11:6*:

*"And without faith, it is impossible to please God."*

Who wants to please God? Give Him a wave. Put your faith cap on!

*Hebrews 11:6 – But without faith it is impossible to please God, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

It's *faith* that pleases God. Where is faith? Faith resides in the heart. Faith occurs when we hear the Word. *Hebrews* says that we mix it. It's like a cement mixer of the heart. We are mixing the Word and faith so much that what you have taken into your soul, you believe it is true. That's faith. It is true but you have come to the *realization* that it is truth. Do you understand? You can go to college. I went to eight years of theological education. You can get the doctrine that is called "truth" but when it comes as a revelation into your heart, then you say:

*"Yes! Amen! This is the promise of God!"*

That sort of happened to me with *Romans 4*. I think it was verse 21.

The Lord spoke the Scripture into my heart before a meeting in the Philippines several years ago. It says:

*<sup>21</sup> “And Abram believed God, fully convinced that what He had promised, He was able to do.”*

The Lord asked me the question:

*“Do you believe that I am faithful to My Word?”*

I began to think of all of the people who have asked for prayer. I thought of all of the different stuff that I see.

*“Do you believe that I am faithful to My Word?”*

I grappled with it and grappled with it. I was seeing all of these conditions, so I said:

*“Yes, Lord.”*

It was settled in my heart:

*“Yes, Lord, You are absolutely faithful to Your Word.”*

You can watch the story of the little girl who was born totally mute and deaf on *YouTube*. She got healed. I remember thinking:

*“Yes. He’s faithful. He’s faithful to His Word. He’s faithful.”*

Those deaf ears opened and she began speaking in tongues. Halleluiah! The mouth speaks what the heart believes. That’s why you have to be really careful of what comes out of your mouth. In the presence of God, one Word can be a violent act upon Heaven. Jesus said in *Matthew 11:12*:

*<sup>12</sup> “The Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence and the violent take it by force!”*

**One expression, one statement of faith can almost shake Heaven.**

A lady came to a meeting wanting prayer. I can't remember what it was for. There were just so many people. I said:

*"Do you believe?"*

I remember that it was no small thing that she wanted. She said:

*"Absolutely!"*

That's what she said.

*"Yes."*

She had arthritis throughout her body and pain and she said:

*"Absolutely!"*

Her mouth was speaking the fire of her heart and she was healed! Her husband wrote to me. His name is Anthony. He said:

*"My wife is healed. She's the one who said 'Absolutely.'"*

She spoke absolute faith. She spoke with assured faith. Sometimes people pray using a lot of words. They go on and on and on but there is no faith. They just talk. Jesus said in *Matthew 6:7*:

*<sup>7</sup>"Do not be like the Gentiles who babble. Do not think that you will be heard for your many words. For your Father in Heaven knows what you need before you ask."*

*One word spoken from the heart is all that you need. You need to examine your heart before you speak.*

At one meeting I played a clip of someone being healed. I think it was cataracts. The Lord just removed the cataracts from one woman. I believe

that we are with Doctor Jesus and that He does surgeries. This woman came and said:

*“I’m having cataract surgery tomorrow.”*

I just thought:

*“Well, she just wants to cancel the surgery and get her surgery now.”*

But she said:

*“Uh, can you pray that I have a good surgery tomorrow?”*

I really questioned that thinking. Why would you ask for a “good surgery” when you can have it all done by Jesus? What a request! So I replied:

*“Uh, just go to the pastor and get prayer.”*

I mean, there is nothing wrong with asking but you know what I mean. Our God is huge! He is amazing! Why not just get it removed? Amen? Praise God!

We read in 2 *Corinthians 4:13*:

*<sup>13</sup>And since we have the same spirit of faith,*

You can feel the Spirit of faith in the room. You can feel that Spirit of faith rising in your heart. We all know that we are going to receive good things when we pray. That’s because the Lord is good and there is faith in our hearts but look at this:

*2 Corinthians 4:13 – And since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, “I believed...”*

Where do you believe? You believe in your heart.

*“...I believed and therefore I spoke,”*

*<sup>11</sup>And since we have this same spirit of faith, I believed, and therefore I spoke.*

How awesome to first of all think about what you believe and then to speak your faith! As you walk with the Lord and see His goodness again and again and again; you come to that place of faith in your heart.

I have found that God does things through the difficulties involved in mission travels. I have come to realize that every time something goes wrong, it is because God wants to bless me. The things that go wrong are actually my friends!

We went to the Northern Territory. We bought all of our tickets. There were three of us going. We spent over fifteen hundred dollars just for tickets. Two people had four plane tickets. There were eight plane tickets in all. I had two tickets and there were all of these arrangements. There was a person organizing over there. Before we bought the tickets, I asked:

*“Is everything okay because we’re going to buy our tickets?”*

They said:

*“Yep. Everything is fine.”*

So we bought all of our plane tickets. They were budget plane tickets so we couldn’t easily get reimbursed. Then the organizer emailed and said that it was all cancelled. I just felt:

*“Praise God!”*

This is not a downer! I might have felt down for a moment but this happened because God had brought us to a place of financial commitment

to the situation and because He wanted to send us somewhere else! We probably never would have gone there if the first event hadn't been cancelled, yet He organized a beautiful itinerary. It was amazing! They want us to come back and to go places and so on, you know? Then someone had organized an accommodation for me and I walked up to the door. I had a pillow and a bag. The person stood in the doorway. It was a pastor. I was going to sleep in the church office on a mattress but he stood in the doorway and said:

*"We need our space."*

He said this to me:

*"We need our space. My wife is stressed out."*

Then he said:

*"We've got problems in the church and you just can't stay here."*

Halleluia! I was wondering:

*"Lord, what good thing can I learn from this?"*

Amen? I got a wonderful lesson that was well worth two nights in a motel. The motel was a lot nicer than sleeping on the floor but well worth the money spent on the motel, was the lesson that He taught me. The lesson was that when we fail to trust Him, we can enter into a spirit of stress. When we enter into a spirit of stress, we can cause trouble for other people. Do you understand what I am saying? We get anxious. What we call "stress," the Bible calls "anxiety." *Anxiety is sin*. We know this because the Bible says:

*"Do not worry about anything."*



It was a wonderful lesson. Even in all of that I was blessed. Some lessons the Holy Spirit teaches you might cost you five hundred dollars or something, but they are worth a million bucks. Praise God? We believe and speak by faith that God will take care of everything for us.

**Confess your faith.** We are discussing how faith speaks.

*Romans 10:9 – that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.*

There is salvation of the soul but also salvation of the person. The Greek word for “saved” is *sōzō*. It is also used for “healing” and “deliverance.” It’s complete. It’s your salvation. You believe in your heart and you confess with your mouth and you are saved. Go ahead and say:

*“Believe in my heart.”*

Put your hand on your heart and say:

*“Heart, believe.”*

Now put your hand on your mouth and say:

*“Mouth confess.”*

*“And I will be saved.”*

Do it again.

*“Heart, believe!”*

Speak to your heart.

*“Heart, believe! Mouth, speak my faith in Jesus! I shall be*

*saved!”*

Amen? Praise God. There are examples in the Word of believing and speaking. The angel comes to Mary to tell her that she will conceive a child and that His name will be “Jesus.” Mary says:

*“Let it be according to Your Word.”*

What a tremendous testimony! You know, you can get a doctor’s report or something. You get a report and you look up to Heaven and say:

*“Let it be according to Your Word.”*

Amen? I will not believe what they are telling me. I believe Your Word. Praise God! There are thousands of promises in God’s Word, in the Bible. Believe Him. He is the one who has spoken.

*“Let it be to me, according to Your Word. According to Your Word. According to Your Word!”*

*“If God is for me, who can be against me?”*

In *Mark 5*, Jairus has a daughter who is dying. He comes to Jesus and says to Him:

*Mark 5:23 – “...My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her; that she may be healed,”*

Then he says:

*“...and she will live.”*

Who is he talking to? He is talking to Jesus.

*“Come!”*

It's his *faith* speaking. It's his *boldness*. He is speaking to the King of Kings. The Bible says:

*“Let us come boldly into His throne of grace to receive mercy and grace, to help in time of need.”*

He comes *boldly* into the presence of Jesus.

*“Come and lay Your hands on my daughter and she will be healed and she will live!”*

That's what you have to do when you talk to Jesus. You have to talk to Him with your faith! Speak His Word back to Him! Amen? Don't drel with Him. You know, don't say:

*“Well, Lord, I hope...”*

Those are miserable prayers! STAND UP! Be a man or woman of God! Speak the Word in faith and believe God to act. If nothing happens, then keep believing because *a perfect faith is a patient faith*.

Sometimes the Lord will say to me:

*“Now, tell this person to wait.”*

I tell them and they wait. They may wait an hour. Some people who wait may wait an hour or more. Then they tell me:

*“Well, I could have waited longer!”*

The power of God comes upon them. Others wait hardly any time at all. They get in a bad mood and stomp out of the meeting. They get angry. It's the idea of having to patiently wait for Jesus that “sends them nuts.” Waiting reveals their character. In life they are demanding and impatient. I am preaching to myself! Praise God. Another example is the Centurion who comes to Jesus. His servant is paralyzed and tormented by an evil

spirit. He says:

*“I’m not worthy for You to come under My roof. I have soldiers and I tell one to go and he goes and to another ‘come’ and he comes.”*

The Centurion looks at Jesus and simply says:

*“Just say the Word.”*

*“Just say the Word.”*

*“Just say the Word.”*

He believed that the authority of Jesus Christ was such that one Word from His mouth would heal his servant, who was days away.

*“Just say the Word!”*

Praise God! What faith! There was the woman with the flow of blood. What was she saying? She had all of these problems. She spent all of her money. She was in poverty and probably dying. It says that she was only getting worse. She went from one physician to another. It says that there were many surgeons. Who knows what they had done to her? She had this fountain of blood. She was dripping blood. By Mosaic Law she wasn’t allowed to be with people but she disobeys the law. She breaks the Law of Moses in faith just to get to Jesus. Don’t get religious with God. Break all of the laws to get to Jesus. Amen? She says something to herself. Her mouth is speaking what she believes:

*“If only I can touch the hem of His garment, I shall be made well.”*

What do you say when you are talking to yourself? What do you say?

Go ahead and say:

*“Faith speaks.”*

Faith speaks!

*“I shall be made well!”*

It seems like Jesus wasn’t even aware of her. She pushes through the crowd and touches His garment. Then He *feels* power going out from Him and says:

*“Who touched me?”*

You know that the disciples probably said something like:

*“What do you mean Lord? All of these people are pressing in on You.”*

When you speak in faith or when you act in faith, you will suck the power of God from Heaven down into your body. It just comes. It happens even if you don’t think that God is aware of you. Jesus didn’t seem to be aware of the woman but power came out of Him. He can feel the power coming out of Him!

*“Who touched me?!”*

The woman came trembling. Why was she trembling? Well, quite possibly it was from the power of God! Amen? People ask:

*“Why do they shake?”*

Look at the woman! Halleluiah! The Bible also talks about two blind men. They had been crying out to Him. They were following Him and crying out to Him in *Matthew 9:27*. They were saying:

*“Son of David! Have mercy on us!”*

But Jesus kept walking. It is like what happened with the Syrophoenician woman. He just kept walking while they were crying out to Him:

*“Son of David! Have mercy on us!”*

He just kept walking. He entered the house. He looked at them and what did He ask?

*Matthew 9:28 – “...Do you believe that I am able to do this?”*

All along He knew their problem. He knew they were yelling at Him but He was purifying their faith until He entered the house. He was still purifying their faith because their miracle depended upon their faith. They answered:

*“Yes Lord.”*

And they were healed. Go ahead and say:

*“Yes Lord!”*

Go ahead and speak the *promises* of God:

*“Yes”*

And:

*“Amen.”*

Speak it forth:

*“I tell you, Yes and Amen!”*

Your problems are over! Your problems are over. Just tell the devil:

*“Yes and Amen!”*

Say “Yes” and “Amen” to the Word of God! Halleluiah! Praise God. Amen.

Jesus talked about mountains. Sometimes we have mountains or what appear to be mountains in our lives but for Him who sits beyond the universe, your mountain doesn’t appear to be very big.

Jesus cursed a fig tree. He said:

*Matthew 21:19-22 – “Let no fruit grow on you ever again.” Immediately the fig tree withered up. <sup>20</sup>And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither away so soon?” <sup>21</sup>So Jesus answered and said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt,”*

Go ahead and say:

*“I have to get it right. I have to get it right in my heart.”*

You see, the combustion, *the power is the Word in your heart*. You have to get it right in your heart. If you have faith in your heart, if you have faith and do not doubt, then you can speak to this mountain. Do you understand? Faith arises in the mouth, then you speak to your mountain. What does it say?

*<sup>21</sup> “...you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ it will be done.”*

When you speak in prayer, there is a way of speaking that reaches Heaven. Then there is a way of speaking that doesn’t go any higher than

the roof. Jesus tells us:

*Matthew 21:22 – “And whatever things you ask in prayer...”*

*Believe that you have already received it.* That is what the word literally means in the Greek. Believe that you have *already* received it and it *will* be yours! That’s the prayer of faith. When you pray, believe whatever comes out of your mouth. Praise God.

*Faith is the essence of authority.* When you command the fig tree to wither, it is your faith that is speaking. It is faith that brings the power and the authority. If there is no faith, there is no authority. Authority is the confidence that what you are speaking to must obey you in the spiritual realm. Authority is the faith to believe that you have power and authority over the enemy. Faith is the essence of authority. Praise God?

**Prophetic speaking.** When the disciples wonder how the fig tree withered when Jesus used His authority against it, He said:

*“If you have faith and do not doubt.”*

When you speak to demons and tell them to get out, you have to believe that they must obey you because the authority in Heaven has been given to you.

*“All authority in Heaven has been given to Me and you shall trample on serpents!”*

You will cast out *all* demons and cure *all* diseases. Halleluiah? Faith and authority come with *prophecy*. Prophecy is speech coming from the faith of the heart. Normally prophecy is blessing. It’s not normally commanding fig trees to wither. It’s blessing people.

I am personally speaking about myself here. Sometimes I get some of the details wrong when I am prophesying. You don’t get everything right. For example, someone might have said:



*“It’s my right arm.”*

I begin to prophesy to the left arm but the right one gets healed. Do you hear what I am saying? The actual details may be wrong but the people still get healed. I was in my home church and I prophesied. I talked to the pastor in front of the whole congregation. There were about two hundred people. I stretched out my hand Northwest from Orange up to Dubbo (New South Wales) and I said:

*“And you will plant a church.”*

We videotaped it. They didn’t end up planting a church but the Pastor became the Senior Pastor of Dubbo. Sometimes you don’t get all of the details correct. That’s because as Paul says in *1 Corinthians 13:12*:

*“We see through a glass dimly.”*

It is faith that is speaking. The spiritual realm takes notice of the faith and authority in which you speak and prophesy. I am not going to get caught up in details because prophecy goes forth in love to bless. It goes forth with faith. What you are saying shall be accomplished. Halleluiah. Praise God. Faith will take you into the realm where the natural mind screams and says:

*“No! Don’t say that! Don’t say that!”*

Halleluiah. Go ahead and say:

*“Faith Speaks!”*

You know, you can get up in the morning and look in the mirror and speak to yourself. Speak to yourself in faith! Every morning I get up and lift my hands to Heaven. I begin to praise Him because the essence of praise is faith. You believe that He exists and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

Praise is thanking God before you see the answer. Faith speaks. Speak God's Word and believe by faith and the authority and the power will become readily accessible to you.

---

# Chapter Eleven

## ***Entering Into Faith And Remaining There***

The Word works! As you listen to the Word and as you speak the Word, it will work in your heart, right now, today. The Word will work in your heart. Listen to the Holy Spirit teaching you here. I want to teach you some deep things of the Word of God. I'm not just preaching. I want to teach you what works in your life. Praise the Lord. I want to talk about how to enter into faith.

The Bible says:

*“For we walk by faith, not by sight.”*

We walk by faith and not by sight. When we walk by faith, it's as if our eyes are closed. We aren't looking, but we are seeing with our heart's eye. We are seeing the things that the Holy Spirit is showing us. We walk by faith and not by sight. Let me say it again. We are not focused on the natural world. We are focused upon Jesus Christ. Our eyes are upon Him and we are walking by faith. The unbeliever walks by sight. They think:

*“What will I do? How will I get a job?”*

They try to work everything out with their mind. Isn't that right? But the believer is to walk by faith. That means that you are walking by the Holy Spirit.

*Act 17:28 – “In Him I live and move and have my being.”*

**To walk in the Spirit of God is to walk by faith and not by sight.**

When we look into Heaven we see the Word of God. Faith comes into our heart. The walk of faith is a spiritual thing. It's a Heavenly thing. *Faith comes from God. Hebrews 12:2* talks about the faith of Jesus. It says:

*“Looking unto Jesus, the author of our faith.”*

In life we are always to be looking to Jesus. We are always looking to Him. We are trusting what the Holy Spirit is telling us. We are trusting the Word of God that comes by the Holy Spirit to us. That is the life of the Spirit.

**Persevering faith.** Let me give you an example. A man named John in Auckland came to me and said:

*“My kidneys are no good. I’m on dialysis.”*

When a person goes on dialysis, the next step is death. They “never” come off of dialysis. The kidneys get worse and worse and they die but by the Spirit of God I saw that John was healed! I saw him healed. My faith rests in the Spirit of God and in the revelation of the Word of God. My faith is in the Word as revealed by the Holy Spirit. So I said:

*“I see you healed!”*

John continued on dialysis for about two more years. Our faith rests in Jesus! It's not in our experience but in Jesus. He recently wrote to me and said:

*“Mark, I’m off dialysis!”*

At the time of the letter, he was off of dialysis for about eight weeks. Eight weeks! That's a miracle! That is truly a miracle. Just because he continued on dialysis for another year or two, doesn't mean that we should change our faith. A *persevering* faith is a steadfast look at Jesus Christ. We look to Jesus Christ. Our faith is in Him and we do not stop looking. When you look at Jesus, be filled with the Holy Spirit. When you look at

the Word of God and when your eyes turn toward Heaven, be filled with the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit will bring the Word of God to you. The life of the Spirit is you walking, living and moving in the Spirit.

Paul said in *2 Corinthians 5:7*:

*“In Him I live and move and have my being. I walk by faith and not by sight.”*

*To move in the Holy Spirit is to move in faith.*

When you pray in faith, keep looking to Jesus. Believe His Word. Be steadfast. When we are disconnected from the Holy Spirit, we are disconnected from the Word of God. A break with the Holy Spirit is a break with the Word of God. A break in communion with the Holy Spirit is a break with the Word of God. When you break with the Holy Spirit, that’s when doubt, discouragement and anxiety come into your life.

There is a man who wrote a message on *Facebook* saying:

*“Well, I prayed for some people and they got a bit better and then they are sick again and I’m sick too.”*

He said:

*“I’m disappointed.”*

He said it just like that.

*“I’m disappointed.”*

What happened? He has had a break with the Holy Spirit. He allowed his experiences in the world to break his connection with the Holy Spirit. They broke his connection with the Word and his connection in faith. Do you understand what I am saying? *To walk in the Spirit is to walk by faith.* Walking in the Spirit isn’t just speaking in tongues. It’s not just feeling

God. *To walk in the Spirit is to believe the Word of God.*

The Holy Spirit brings the Word to us. Faith comes by *hearing*. Faith comes by hearing but what do you hear? You hear the Spirit of God bringing and speaking the Word of God to you. When you open your Bible, there are two ways of reading it. You can just read it or you can hear God's voice speaking to you. *Faith comes not by reading but by hearing*. There is a difference. You can read, read, read, read and read the Bible but you have no faith because you never heard God speak. You never heard God speak! But then when you open the Bible, the Holy Spirit speaks to you. Let's say that someone is sick and they open the Bible. They see:

*"I AM the Lord, your healer."*

You hear the Word! The Word comes into your heart and *faith* arises! Praise God?

*Faith arises when you hear God's Word  
speak to your spirit and you believe Him!*

Faith comes by *hearing*. To hear is to be filled with the Holy Spirit. To hear God is to hear the Holy Spirit bringing the Word of God to you. Now your job is to persevere. To *persevere in faith* is to walk in the Spirit and to believe what the Spirit is saying through the Word of God.

Many Christians get easily discouraged. They are easily discouraged. There is a failure of some kind. Something happens. There is a problem and they take their eyes off of the Lord Jesus Christ. You have to live in the Spirit of God. To live in the Spirit of God is to be in the Word of God and for the Word of God to be in you. That's *John 15:7*:

*"If you abide in Me and My Words abide in you..."*

It's communion with Jesus. It's a communion with the Word. It's being filled with the Holy Spirit. God is speaking to you. You are constantly in communion with Him. A break with the Holy Spirit is a break in faith.

The Bible talks about Stephen. He was a good man who was full of the Holy Spirit and faith. That's in *Acts 11:24*. He was a good man who was full of the Holy Spirit. You can't walk a life full of the Holy Spirit and be a bad person. Stephen was a good man; full of the Holy Spirit and faith.

You can't live and practice sin and be full of the Holy Spirit. That's because the Holy Spirit brings the Word of God. He convicts the heart. He reveals sin. Repentance, the infilling of the Holy Spirit and the life of faith all go together. They all go together! Praise God. *1 Corinthians 12* talks about the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

*1 Corinthians 12:8-9 – for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit...*

Who gives faith? The Holy Spirit does. Faith doesn't start with you. It starts with God. Faith comes by the same Spirit. It's a gift from God to believe. Faith is a gift. Remember the gift of faith? Jesus said in *John 15:5*:

*"Without Me you can do nothing."*

That's nothing! No one can come to the Father unless he is drawn. You have to be drawn. Drawn!

**Faith overcomes.** The Bible says that when problems come, that you overcome by your faith. Who is he who overcomes the world but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? *You overcome by faith.* Who is going to give you the faith to overcome sickness, poverty or emotional problems? Who is going to give you the faith to overcome schizophrenia or mental problems? Who will give you the faith to overcome work problems or marriage and family problems? Where do you get that faith? You

get it from the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit will give you that faith. As you meditate on the Word of God, He will come and speak to you. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God.

Our faith is directed toward Heaven. You can't get faith just by studying the Bible. The Holy Spirit has to take the Word of God and bring it to you. Faith and especially faith that overcomes is a steadfast look at Jesus in Heaven.

Paul says in *1 Corinthians 2:4-5*:

*<sup>4</sup>And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power; <sup>5</sup>that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.*

Our faith is meant to be in the *power* of God! If you have a dead Christianity, it's because you have a dead faith. Your faith must be in the power of God. Who is it that brings us the power of God? It's the Holy Spirit. God never intended for you just to be a normal Christian! You sit at church and sing some songs and hear a good message. Then you go home and eat dinner or lunch or whatever. But Jesus said:

*"He who believes in Me..."*

Do you believe in Jesus?

*John 14:12 – "He who believes in Me will do the works that I do."*

Jesus said in *Mark 16:17-18*:

*"And these signs will follow those who believe. In My name they will speak with new tongues. In My name they will cast out demons. If they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them. They will tread on serpents and*



*they will lay their hands on the sick and they will recover.”*

Faith doesn't come from religion. *It comes from Heaven where Jesus is!* Is your faith alive? Is it working? How is your faith? Do you have a living relationship with the Holy Spirit? Are you having communion with Him?

In *Acts 3:16* we read about the healing of the man who was laying at the gate Beautiful. Peter says:

<sup>16</sup>“*And His name,*

Whose name? He is talking about Jesus. Now, listen to this. You are reading or hearing this but you are also to be looking and listening with the eyes and ears of your heart:

<sup>16</sup>“*And His name, through faith in His name*”

The Bible says in *Psalms 9:10*:

<sup>10</sup>“*And those who know Your name put their trust in You.*”

Do you just *say* the name of Jesus, or do you *know* what that name can do? Do you just say the name of Jesus, or do you know that name? I ask because when you know the power of that name, *faith* will arise in your heart. Do you know the name of Jesus? Peter says:

*Acts 3:16 – “And His name, through faith in His name,”*

The name of Jesus is power! It's majesty. It's glorious! When your faith connects with the reality of the name of Jesus, it's like an explosion.

<sup>16</sup>“*...through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know.*”

Listen to this:

<sup>16</sup>“*Yes, the faith which comes...*”

*“...through Him”*

Did you hear that?

*“...through Him.”*

Think about it. Jesus Christ is standing here. Your faith brings you into Him. Your faith is *through* Him. *In Him I live and move and have my being.* Your faith is in the very person of Jesus Christ.

Imagine Him standing here. You can see Him in the Spirit. Your faith is in Him. Your faith is through Him. Where is your faith? How does it operate? How does it work? It has to be in the mighty name of Jesus and it has to be working through Him. Too many people think:

*“Aw, that’s a great man of God. He’s a great servant of God. He’s gifted. He’s a vessel of God. God is using Him.”*

They have a weak faith. Their faith is based on a belief in man. That’s a weak faith. It’s not a strong faith. Your faith must be in the name of Jesus Christ. It must be in the person of Jesus Christ. Get up! Rise up! Let your faith arise! Let it be based upon *Heaven* and not upon *man*. Amen?

**Abide in Him.** Everything is easy for God! The fact that someone receives their sight, the deaf hear or the cancer is gone, doesn’t mean that the person who is praying is a great person. It means that the person who *does it* is great. *Jesus Christ is great!* Jesus Christ is great! He created the stars. Everything is easy for Him!

*Faith is realizing what He can do.*

Amen? Praise God. Abide in the Word. Abide in Jesus Christ by faith. Stay connected to Him by faith. When you think about this world, you begin to disconnect from the Holy Spirit.

In *Matthew 6:28-30*, Jesus asks:

<sup>28</sup>“*So why do you worry...?*”

Worry and anxiety are a disconnection from the Word of God.

*Matthew 6:28-30 – “So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; <sup>29</sup>and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. <sup>30</sup>Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will He not much more clothe you...”*

What is He saying?

*“...Oh you of little faith.”*

When you worry, your faith goes. Do you understand?

*“Oh you of little faith.”*

When your faith is centered on Heaven, it is strong but faith goes when you are worried about Earth.

*Matthew 6:31-33 – “Therefore do not worry, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’ <sup>32</sup>For after all these things the people of this world seek. Your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.”*

He knows that you need healing. He knows that you need deliverance. He knows all of these things.

<sup>33</sup>*“But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness...”*

Jesus Christ is King. He has a Kingdom. His Kingdom is in Heaven and it is manifest on Earth by faith. Jesus said:

*“Oh you of little faith. You’re worried about your clothes. You’re worried about what you’re going to eat. You’re worried about tomorrow. Oh you of little faith.”*

*Seek first His Kingdom.* Seek first the Kingdom of God. Faith is looking into Heaven and seeking His Kingdom and His righteousness. Jesus says:

*“All these things will be yours as well.”*

Amen? When you look to Heaven, He promises:

*“I’ll give you all things. I’ll give you your food. I’ll give you your house. I will look after you.”*

But if you are looking at Earth, don’t expect anything from God. Seek His Kingdom. That’s faith.

*Faith is a steadfast look at Heaven and at Jesus Christ.*

Faith doesn’t ask religious questions. That gets some people’s attention. I went to Bible College for eight years of theological studies and Bible studies where many, many questions were asked. The Bible teaches us that faith doesn’t ask questions. Let’s have a look at this. Paul writes in *Romans 10:5-7*:

*<sup>5</sup>Moses writes about the righteousness which is of the law...*

Then he says:

*<sup>6</sup>But the righteousness of faith speaks...*

Faith speaks!

*<sup>6</sup>...in this way, “Do not say in your heart, ‘Who will go into heaven?’” (that is, to bring Christ down from above) <sup>7</sup>or, “‘Who will go into hell?’” (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead).*

So people were saying:

*“Well, you know, maybe someone will have to go up to Heaven to bring Jesus Christ down, to help Him down, so He comes a second time.”*

Or:

*“When He died and sent into hell, maybe someone needs to go down and help Him get out of hell!”*

These are some of the silly things we might think or speak. The righteousness of faith doesn't ask such questions. Sometimes we ask a lot of questions.

*“Why this? Why that? Why that?”*

Faith doesn't ask questions. What does faith do?

*Romans 10:8-9 – But what does it say? “The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart” (that is, the word of faith which we preach): <sup>9</sup>that if you confess with your mouth...*

What does the Word do? It doesn't say why or how. *It confesses.* The Word is near you. It's in your mouth and in your heart. That's the Word of faith which we preach.

*<sup>9</sup>that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and*

*believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.*

Stop asking questions if you want to enter into faith and remain there.

There was a lady who could hardly breathe. She was in Auckland Hospital (New Zealand). The pastor took me to her and the lady said:

*“I’ve been a Christian many, many years. I’ve served God! Why?!”*

She was on oxygen. She couldn’t breathe.

*“Why am I like this?”*

Faith doesn’t ask questions. I said to the sister:

*“Sister, don’t ask why. Just say ‘I believe.’”*

Just say:

*“I believe.”*

Don’t say:

*“Why? Why am I sick? Why am I like this?”*

Now she said:

*“Alright. I believe.”*

The power of Jesus Christ went into her chest. She was instantly healed. She took off the oxygen. Faith confesses the Word of God. When you start doubting and asking questions such as:

*“Why this?”*

*“Why that?”*

You are allowing disappointment and discouragement to come in. The Bible says:

*“Having done all to stand.”*

You begin in faith and you remain in faith. Keep your eyes on Heaven. Keep giving Him thanks and praise. Keep believing the Word of God and keep looking at Heaven because our God is faithful. He’s reliable. He is able and He will do it. Amen?

---

## **Section Three:** **Promises Of God**

### *Chapter Twelve*

#### ***What God Has Promised The Righteous***

Next, I want to talk about the righteousness of God. This subject is so deep, that it's almost impossible to preach on, but we'll give it a go. The Bible says in *1 Timothy 3:16*:

*"Great..."*

Everyone say:

*"Great is the mystery of godliness."*

When the Bible says that something is a great mystery, there is no way that our puny minds or our little brains are going to understand it.

*Great is the mystery of godliness.*

It's a mystery! We are going to have a look at some of the Scriptures that perhaps you haven't thought about. They deal with the way that righteousness and godliness work in a person's life. They show what they can do, how they can protect you and how they can affect your life. Amen? Praise God.

Let's look at *1 Timothy 3:15-16*:

*<sup>15</sup>I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct*



*yourself in the house of God...*

He says that, “I write so that you might know how to conduct yourself.” We think of godliness as how we are conducting ourselves. Are we conducting ourselves in a godly way? Are we being Christ-like? Look at how Paul explains godliness. It just flips your brain. It makes you think:

*“What is going on?”*

*<sup>15</sup>...I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. <sup>16</sup>And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness:*

There is a colon (:) in this passage of Scripture, which means that he is going to explain this mystery of godliness. Are you ready? What is this mystery? My puny brain thinks about how God puts a new lung into someone. My brain can’t understand it. It’s a mystery. Or I think about how God puts a spiritual eardrum into someone and they can hear. He connects it up. I see Him connecting it up and the person can hear. You can watch it on *YouTube*! How does He do it? When we talk about godliness, this is a mystery that is far greater than any of the physical miracles. Let’s look at it.

*<sup>16</sup>...great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifested in the flesh, Justified in the Spirit, Seen by angels, Preached among the Gentiles, Believed on in the world, Received up in glory.*

What does all of that have to do with godliness? He has gone from how you conduct yourself in the church, to God has manifested Himself in the flesh, was justified in the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world and received up into glory in the ascension.

*It's all about Jesus! That is the mystery of godliness!*

It's Christ! It's how God became flesh! Do you want to see a godly person? Look at Jesus Christ! He was God incarnate! So godliness is Christ! It's Christ! He who knew no sin is Jesus. He is the perfect Lamb of God who became sin. When did He do that? When did Jesus become sin? He did it upon the cross. He became sin so that we might become what? We might become the righteousness of God in Christ. Now, it's a mystery how we might become the righteousness of God in Christ. Righteousness is the presence of Jesus Christ manifesting Himself in a surrendered believer. It's Christ!

Are you ready to go deeper, or do you want something superficial? Let's go deeper. This is a great mystery! You see, we might think of godliness as our attempt to conduct ourselves properly in the world. We might see godliness as our attempt to be a good person. Paul turns it on its head:

*"Godliness in the believer is Christ. It's the righteousness of Christ."*

How can we live a godly life? We do it by faith in Christ. It's a mystery. It's a miracle. Praise God! Say:

*"Halleluiah!"*

Think about it. What is carnality? Carnality is living the life of the flesh. Carnality produces curses, demonization, sickness and eternal death. It produces death. How much more then, is the spiritual benefit of righteousness in Christ? This is why it's a mystery. When you enter into the righteousness of Christ, it begins to produce and produce. It's a great mystery. Go ahead and say:

*"Go deeper!"*

**Godliness produces.** *A godly life is a life of power!* Why is a godly life a life of power? It's because through repentance, the godly person has

surrendered their life to Jesus Christ. Paul says in *Galatians 2:20* that he has died. Now it's Christ.

<sup>20</sup> *"I have been crucified with Christ."*

That's the godly life. It's repentance.

<sup>20</sup> *"I have been crucified with Christ. It's no longer I who lives, but Christ who lives in me."*

That's the godly life.

<sup>20</sup> *"And the life I now live, I live by faith in the Son of God who loved me and gave Himself for me."*

The godly life is a life of power. We read in *2 Timothy 3:1-5*:

<sup>1</sup> *But I know this, that in the last days...*

Paul says:

<sup>1</sup> *...perilous times will come: <sup>2</sup>For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, <sup>3</sup>unloving, unforgiving...*

This sounds like our generation.

<sup>3</sup> *...slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, <sup>4</sup>traitors, headstrong, haughty...*

Haughty is proud.

<sup>4</sup> *...lovers of pleasure...*

That's our society today, isn't it?

<sup>4</sup>...*lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God.* <sup>5</sup>*having...*

Listen to this:

<sup>5</sup>...*having a form of godliness...*

That's a *form* of godliness. Those are people who present themselves as godly. Then it says:

<sup>5</sup>...*but denying its power.*

People seem to be godly but there is no power. Therefore, the life of godliness is a life of power.

*A life of godliness is a life of power.*

When we surrender our lives to Jesus Christ, the *life* of Jesus begins to manifest itself in our life. Halleluiah? You see, there is a *form* of godliness but it's hypocrisy. The heart of the person isn't surrendered to Jesus Christ. Rather, their heart is in rebellion. We can read or hear lots of stories about people who are in the church. We see leadership that has had a form of godliness but their personal life is a total disaster.

*Having a form of godliness but denying its power.*

I say this because the life of Christ emanates from the heart, not from the exterior. The heart that is surrendered to Jesus Christ, allows His presence to be manifested through them. Praise God? Those who aren't surrendered to Jesus Christ really aren't godly.

<sup>5</sup>...*from such people turn away!*

The Bible says this. I quoted it to a young lady who has a new lung. Exercise is of some value, all right? For all of those people who go to the gym, exercise is of some value but godliness is of value in every way. We

need to exercise ourselves in godliness as well as physical exercise.

If people exercise themselves in carnal things by becoming addicted to stuff or letting sin dominate their lives; how much more should we exercise ourselves in godliness? If exercising oneself in carnality produces death; how much more will be produced if we exercise ourselves in the things of the Spirit of God? How much more will godliness produce faith, love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness and self-control? These are the fruits of the Spirit. How much more will godliness produce in our lives?

In spiritual warfare, people attack. There is accusation, slander and gossip. When this occurs, one of the greatest blessings is to exercise self-control. Don't say anything. Godliness produces. It produces self-control.

*2 Corinthians 7:10* says:

*<sup>10</sup>For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.*

This godly sorrow is where we are grieving over our sin and repenting and humbling ourselves. Godly sorrow produces. Godliness produces in our lives. An unproductive Christian will normally have some sin in their life that is stopping them from producing. Godliness produces salvation. It produces good things. A surrendered life of repentance produces in the spiritual realm. This righteousness is the work of the Holy Spirit in us. It's a mystery. Shall we go deeper?

We read in *Romans 14:17*:

*<sup>17</sup>For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.*

*<sup>17</sup>...righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.*

My daughter Sarah put together this long video clip that is over two

hours. In the middle of the video is a woman who is picked out by the Holy Spirit. She says something like:

*“Well, I don’t want to do this.”*

Then the Holy Spirit comes in with a prophetic Word. He explains to her why she doesn’t want to be spoken to. He says that she is fragile inside because she is a social extrovert. He tells her how He created her to be this way and the joy that she has is from Him. She becomes *drunk* with joy! In the middle of it all she says:

*“I hope this isn’t on YouTube, because here I am laughing.  
My parents have died. My husband has died and here I am,  
drunk with joy!”*

Amen? Godliness produces righteousness, joy and the peace of the Holy Spirit. It’s a supernatural thing. How can someone who has lost loved ones, suddenly be filled with joy? Righteousness is a work of the Holy Spirit. Praise God? Halleluiah!

Let’s look at *Isaiah 45:8-9*. Now, think about this:

<sup>8</sup>*“Rain down, you heavens, from above, And let the skies  
pour down righteousness;”*

Praise God! You see, we often think of righteousness as an individual thing. We think of it as receiving Christ. Actually, God says that the Heavens can rain it down! When people are being healed and delivered, what is happening? Righteousness is raining down! Halleluiah! Where does healing and deliverance come from? They come from the righteousness of the cross. They come from the shed blood of Jesus Christ that atoned for sin. When people are being healed and delivered, righteousness is coming down from Heaven. It’s raining down.

Then *Isaiah* says:

*<sup>8</sup>“...the skies pour down righteousness; Let the earth open, let them bring forth salvation, And let righteousness spring up together. I, the LORD, have created it. <sup>9</sup>Woe to him who strives with his Maker!”*

Righteousness is coming down. Righteousness is springing up. God expects salvation to spring up. When you come into His presence, it is filled with the righteousness of God. He expects repentance in response to the raining down of righteousness. God heals your body and delivers you from demons to save your soul. **He expects the response of repentance.**

When the ten lepers went off to the priest and were healed as they were going, only one came back. Jesus asked:

*“Did only one return?”*

God is expecting this response of godly worship, godly sorrow and godly repentance. When He rains down righteousness, He expects salvation to spring up. Praise God? The Bible says that you were once a slave of wickedness. You were once a slave of sin. When people are in sin, they can't get out of it. They can't help themselves. They become addicted to it. If they get out of smoking, they'll find something else instead because they are trying to fill their lives with something. We go from being slaves of sin to being a slave of righteousness. Halleluiah! People say:

*“Ah, so and so is a servant of God.”*

They say this as if it is some position. Paul called himself a “slave” of Jesus Christ. We don't use that word very often. We don't say:

*“Here's Pastor Mark. He's a slave.”*

That's because it doesn't go down very well. It rubs against our pride. Amen? But we are called to be slaves of righteousness. When you become a slave of Jesus Christ, that's when you find freedom. That's when you find freedom! People talk and sing about being a “friend” of God. You

can't be a friend of Jesus Christ until you become His slave. Then you can become His friend. He says:

*"If you love Me, you'll obey My commandments."*

This message isn't for carnal Christians! This is for those who want to go deeper. It's for those who want to become a slave of Jesus Christ so that you might exalt Him, glorify Him and live in Him. There are all sorts of promises when we enter into this slavery of Christ, this slavery of righteousness. God gives us all of these promises.

The Bible talks about the fruits of your righteousness in *2 Corinthians 9:10*. When you live a life of surrender to Christ in His righteousness, fruits begin to pop up. There are fruits of righteousness. We can read about the armor of righteousness. It's not our own righteousness. It comes by faith in Jesus Christ, so He is present.

*"In Him I live and move and have my being."*

His righteousness becomes armor. We read about this in *2 Corinthians 6:4-7*:

*<sup>4</sup>But in all things we commend ourselves as ministers of God:*

He talks about patience, tribulations, needs, distresses and stripes. Then in verse 7 he says:

*<sup>7</sup>by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,*

There is an armor of Christ. It's His righteousness. We read about it again in *Ephesians 6:14* where it says:

*<sup>14</sup>...having put on the breastplate...*



The breastplate is what covers your heart. It's the breastplate of righteousness. The righteousness of Christ is your armor. It's your armor against accusation, condemnation and against spiritual attack.

There are many promises to those who live this godly life of repentance and who surrender to Jesus Christ. *James 5:16* says:

*<sup>16</sup>Confess your sins to one another; and pray for one another, that you may be healed.*

**Promised wholeness.** There is wholeness in repentance. *Wholeness in repentance.*

*Matthew 5:6 – Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, For they shall be filled.*

**Promised Kingdom.** How many people want to be filled with the Holy Spirit? If you do, then hunger and thirst for righteousness. Who wants the Kingdom of Heaven? Who wants the Kingdom of Heaven to come upon their life?

*Matthew 5:10 – Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

*Matthew 6:33 – Seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be yours as well.*

The *King James Version* says “All these things.” If you seek righteousness, all these things that God wants to give you will be yours as well.

**Promised healing.** It's interesting. We see incredible things happening in these meetings to people who are prayer helpers. As people seek to serve Jesus Christ, they get healed! Praise God!

*Romans 5:20-21* says:

*<sup>20</sup>Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound.*

*But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more, <sup>21</sup>so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

**Promised grace.** Grace shall reign in your life in righteousness. What is grace? The primary meaning of “grace” in the New Testament is “power.” Grace is a special type of power to those in need who can’t help themselves. They come before His throne of grace to find help in time of need. That’s *Hebrews 4:16*. This grace, this power to help you, shall rain on your life as you walk in righteousness. What a tremendous promise! Praise God?

*Romans 8:10 – And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.*

**Promised life.** It’s saying that your spirit, soul and heart have life in His righteousness. Halleluiah? You come alive in this righteousness.

*2 Corinthians 3:9 – For if the ministry of condemnation had glory...*

The *ministry of condemnation* is talking about the Old Testament Law and Moses. No one could fulfill the Law. It brought condemnation. It says:

*For if the ministry of condemnation had glory...*

When Moses went up to receive the Ten Commandments (the Law) that brought condemnation, his face was shining with the glory of God. He had to wear a veil because everyone was scared of him. If the ministry of condemnation had glory; the ministry of righteousness exceeds much more in glory! Amen? How can we know the glory of God? Repent! Yield your life to Jesus Christ. Seek more of Him. Die to yourself. Live for Christ and He promises grace and glory. Praise God!

Godliness is a great mystery. It’s worth studying. Let your heart study

it. Go deeper. Jesus Christ died on the cross so that you might enter into this life of righteousness, glory, grace and power. Halleluiaah. Praise God. The wonderful thing is that it's all about Him. It's faith in Him that produces godliness. Faith in Him produces righteousness. It's not your own works, lest any man should boast. It's by faith in Jesus Christ. We all have stuff we may be struggling with but by faith in Jesus Christ, we can overcome. Thank You Jesus for Your Word. We praise You and thank You. Praise God.

---

# Chapter Thirteen

## ***The Promises Of God In The Realm Of The Holy Spirit***

For the purpose of teaching, visions reveal the Word of God. They shine light on truth. Visions never establish some other truth. Visions are an insight given by the Holy Spirit into the Word of God.

I had a vision in which I was looking at the glory. As I was looking at the glory, I could see the promises of God in the glory. God is a God of promise. It's His very nature. He is the God of hope. Jesus Christ is the author and finisher of our faith.

The Book of *Hebrews* talks about the faith of Jesus. It is His promises that give birth to faith. Our God is a God of destiny, hope and promise. It's His very nature. We read in *Hebrews 10:23*:

*<sup>23</sup>Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He...*

God.

*<sup>23</sup>...who promised is faithful.*

Our God is a God of promise. There are thousands of promises in the Bible. The Lord reveals Himself in *Genesis 12*, right at the beginning, just twelve chapters in and He reveals Himself to Abram as the one who promises.

*Genesis 12:1-3 – "...Get out of your country, From your family And from your father's house, To a land that I will*

*show you. <sup>2</sup>I will make you a great nation; I will bless you And make your name great; And you shall be a blessing. <sup>3</sup>I will bless those who bless you, And I will curse him who curses you; And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.”*

He is a God who speaks promise. When we read the Word of God, we read of a God who loves us and who promises us salvation, healing, deliverance and every type of blessing. He promises us the riches of Christ. He promises us the Kingdom of Heaven. We have a God whose very nature is promise. He is faithful to His promises. How are we to respond to this God of promise? We are to *believe Him*. We are to believe His Word. Our response to God is to believe. *Abraham believed God and it was accounted to him as righteousness (Romans 4:3)*. Righteousness! Abraham believed God.

What other religion in the world has a God like ours; a God of promise? He isn't a God of legalism but a God who speaks hope and promise. When you believe in Jesus Christ, it is credited to you as righteousness. Halleluiah? One of the great promises that we read in *Exodus 3:17* is this:

*“I will give you a land flowing with milk and honey.”*

That's a land flowing with milk and honey. It's a Promised Land. Of course, that is the nation of Israel. It's a territory but it was much greater than what it is now. God promised the slaves that He would take them out of bondage from Egypt. He would destroy the kingdoms and He would plant His nation into a Promised Land. When we turn to the Book of *Hebrews*, the Promised Land is interpreted in a new way. It is interpreted as Heaven. In *Hebrews 11*, these are the great men and women of faith who lived and who died by faith.

*Hebrews 11:13-15 – These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced them and confessed that they*

*were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. <sup>14</sup>For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a homeland.*

God has promised a homeland to those who believe in Jesus Christ. It's a homeland. It's not Bribie Island.<sup>1</sup>

*<sup>15</sup>And truly if they had called to mind that country from which they had come out, they would have had opportunity to return. <sup>16</sup>But now they desire a better...*

There is a better place.

*...now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly country.*

When people say to me:

*"Where are you from?"*

I almost always tell them:

*"I'm from Heaven."*

My home is in Heaven. Our God has promised us a Heavenly country. You see, we are citizens of Heaven. Praise God?

*<sup>16</sup>...But now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly country. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.*

The Israelites in bondage were promised a physical land of Israel; a promised land flowing with milk and honey and blessings. Praise God? But now in the New Covenant God has decided and declared to give us a *Heavenly Homeland. He is the God of Promise.* He loves to bless His people! Halleluiah!

---

<sup>1</sup>*Bribie Island is the smallest of a group of islands that shelter part of Queensland, Australia.*

This Promised Land is the Kingdom of Heaven and the Kingdom of Heaven is here. You are at home tonight. Heaven is here. In the Kingdom of Heaven is the Word of God. Divine promises are being manifest in power by the Holy Spirit. You see, there is something more real than the chair that you are sitting in or the person that is sitting beside you. What is more real are the promises of God in the Kingdom of Heaven in this very room. You can take hold of those promises by faith. Halleluiah.

In *Luke 17:20-21*, Jesus says:

*Now when He...*

Jesus.

*...was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation..."*

Don't look at the sky.

*<sup>21</sup>"...nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, the kingdom of God is in your midst."*

*Matthew 18:20 – "For where two or three are gathered in My Name, there am I in the midst of them."*

Jesus never goes without His Kingdom. He reigns tonight. Praise God! All of the promises of God are fulfilled in the Name of Jesus. Every promise is here (in the Holy Bible) in the Name of Jesus Christ.

*Galatians 3:16 – Now to Abraham and his Seed...*

That's a capital "S" there.

*...were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed,"*

*who is Christ.*

The promises were made to Abraham and to his Seed. That Seed is Jesus Christ. All of the promises of God find their “Yes” and “Amen” in Him. Halleluiah!

*2 Corinthians 1:20 – For all the promises of God in Him are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us.*

Halleluiah? Jesus is here! All of the promises of God are in Him! He is the Word of God! He is the truth! He is here! His Kingdom is here! The Holy Spirit is here! The promises of God are here!

Just say:

*“I believe that one for me!”*

Amen? It’s through the promises of God. The Bible says in *2 Peter 1:2* that when you believe those promises, you partake of God. Wow! People say:

*“I want more of God! I want more of God!”*

They are hungry for God. Eat this (Bible). The prophet said in *Jeremiah 15:16*:

*“I found your Word and I ate it and it became the joy and rejoicing of my heart.”*

Delight yourself in the Word of God. Believe the promises of God and you will partake of Christ. It is guaranteed. Do you want to be filled with the Holy Spirit? Then believe the Word. It will take you straight there. Halleluiah.

*2 Peter 1:2-4* talks about the glory and the virtue.

*<sup>4</sup>...by which have been given to us exceedingly great and*



*precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.*

Halleluiah. Praise God? God promised Abram and his Seed. That promise was fulfilled when Christ gave us the gift of the Holy Spirit. Through the Holy Spirit you access the Word.

*Galatians 3:13-14 – Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree”, <sup>14</sup>that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.*

The promise to Abraham has come down through the generations. It has come down upon Christ to the Gentiles by the giving of the Holy Spirit by faith. Halleluiah! Man cannot access it without the Holy Spirit! Praise God?

It say in *Acts 1:4-8*:

*<sup>4</sup>And being assembled together with them, Jesus commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait...*

Wait for what? Wait for the Promise. Wait for the promise of the Father. Throughout the Old Testament they were waiting. Now we have the promise. Halleluiah. It's the promise of the Holy Spirit. Praise God.

*<sup>4</sup>“...which,” He said, “you have heard from Me; <sup>5</sup>for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.” <sup>6</sup>Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, “Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?” <sup>7</sup>And He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. <sup>8</sup>But you*

*shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you... ”*

Halleluiah. You see, the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ, enables us to see the treasures of Christ. He enables us to see the Word of God, to see salvation and all that is ours. Praise God.

**Promise of adoption.** There are so many different promises. I was in a place called Pocono. A young lady was picked out by the Holy Spirit. She was looking very pretty there and smiling like everything was all right. But the Lord said:

*“You are on drugs, transcendental meditation, yoga...”*

The Lord said some other things to me that I thought were inappropriate to say to everyone, so I just told the deliverance minister. The woman went away and came back after a time. Now she has given her life to Christ and she is free of all of the demons. She was adopted! It’s a glorious promise of God to be adopted. The Holy Spirit will locate people who need adoption. Amen? It’s the love of God, for God so loved the world.

We read in 2 Corinthians 6:14-18:

*<sup>14</sup>Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness?*

What are you communing with when you are watching the garbage on TV or on the internet? What are you communing with? What fellowship has light with darkness?

*<sup>15</sup>And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever? <sup>16</sup>And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: “I will dwell in them And walk among them. I will be their God, And they shall be My people.”*

Listen to the God of promise speaking to us. He is calling us out of the garbage and into a living relationship with Him!

*<sup>17</sup>Therefore “Come out from among them And be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, And I will receive you. <sup>18</sup>I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty. ”*

*2 Corinthians 7:1 – Therefore, having these promises...*

**Promise of forgiveness.** There is a promise that if you repent, there is forgiveness. You will walk with God and be a temple for His presence.

*<sup>1</sup>...having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of the LORD.*

Halleluiah! What a wonderful God we have! Amen? What a wonderful God we have! He is worthy of a clap, isn't He? He is wonderful. He is the God of Promises. He is worthy of all praise!

Just read the Word. It's a lie of Satan that you are stuck with your problem. We have a God of promise and He is faithful to His Word. Let us come boldly to His throne of grace in time of need, that we may receive grace and hope. Praise God?

---

# Chapter Fourteen

## ***Faith And The Realm Of The Holy Spirit***

I want to talk about life in the Spirit of faith. *Life in the Spirit of faith.*

In 2 Corinthians 4:13, Paul says:

*<sup>13</sup>And since we have the same spirit of faith...*

There it is. It's the Spirit of faith. He says:

*<sup>13</sup>...since we have the same Spirit of faith...*

*<sup>13</sup>...according to what is written, "I believed and therefore I spoke," we also believe and therefore speak,*

*<sup>13</sup>...since we have the same Spirit of faith...*

The Holy Spirit is in the faith. There is this invisible realm of the Spirit of God that is accessed by faith. We can enter into that Spirit of faith. The Holy Spirit births faith. Faith is a gift from Heaven. *It is a grace.* Faith comes by the Spirit of God. We can dwell in the Spirit of God in faith. It's in this realm of faith, in the Kingdom of Heaven, that mighty things happen.

Many Christians are walking by faith but their faith is in the natural realm. There is a higher dimension of faith. There is nothing wrong with walking by faith in the natural realm where you are battling by faith and you are claiming the promises of God. However, there is another dimension of faith. Some call it the gift of faith. It is where you enter into the realm of the Holy Spirit. In that realm, *everything* is easy. In that realm, *all*

*things are possible for God.* In that realm, you access the power of Jesus Christ. There is another realm. It is the realm of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of faith.

You know, I'm not preaching for those who want a normal message. I'm preaching for those who want to go *deeper* in Christ. Let's look at *Psalm 91* at He who lives and who dwells in the secret place:

*Psalm 91:1-2 – He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.  
I will say of the LORD, “He is my refuge and my fortress;  
My God, in Him will I trust.”*

The Spirit of faith is where you are dwelling and abiding under the shadow of the Almighty.

Paul said:

*“I believed, therefore I spoke.”*

You are under the shadow of the Almighty. Under His mighty wing you declare:

*“My refuge and my fortress. In God I will trust.”*

There is another realm. It's the realm of the Kingdom of Heaven. It's the realm of the glory of Jesus Christ. It's the realm of the glory cloud. It's the invisible realm of the Holy Spirit. It's the temple of God where angels tread. There is another realm.

*Psalm 91:3 – Surely He shall deliver you...*

When you are in that realm...

*Psalm 91:3-14 – Surely He shall deliver you from the snare of the fowler And from the perilous pestilence.*

That is sickness.

*<sup>4</sup>He shall cover you with His feathers, And under His wings you shall take refuge; His truth shall be your shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, Nor of the arrow that flies by day, <sup>6</sup>Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, Nor of the destruction that lays waste at noonday.*

*<sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at your side, And ten thousand at your right hand; But it shall not come near you. <sup>8</sup>Only with your eyes shall you look, And see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because you have made the LORD, who is my refuge, Even the Most High, your dwelling place,*

*<sup>10</sup>No evil shall befall you, Nor shall any plague come near your dwelling; <sup>11</sup>For He shall give His angels charge over you, To keep you in all your ways. <sup>12</sup>In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>You shall tread upon the lion and the cobra...*

Those are the demons.

*<sup>13</sup>...The young lion and the serpent you shall trample underfoot. <sup>14</sup>“Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore I will deliver him; I will set him on high, because he has known My name.”*

Halleluiah. There is a realm. It's the Spirit of faith. There is a realm that you can enter into, where you are deaf to the things that you hear in this world and where you are blind to the things that you see in this world.

In *Isaiah 42:19* it says:

*“Is not my servant blind? Is not he deaf?”*

You become blind, deaf and mute. Halleluiah? That's because you are listening, seeing and speaking in the realm of the Spirit.

Wow! What a mighty, mighty psalm this is when you have a revelation from on High. What is the context of *Psalm 38:13*? Here it is:

*Psalm 38:12 – Those also who seek my life lay snares for me; Those who seek my hurt speak of destruction, And plan deception all the day long.*

Here is David. People are laying demonic traps and snares for him. People are lying about him. But what does he say in verses 13-14?

*<sup>13</sup>But I, like a deaf man, do not hear; And I am like a mute who does not open his mouth. <sup>14</sup>Thus I am like a man who does not hear, And in whose mouth is no response.*

In the Bible people catch a woman in the very act of adultery. The religious people drag her to Jesus and begin accusing her.

*“According to the law, she shall be stoned! What do You say?”*

The Bible says that Jesus knelt down and began to draw in the dirt as if He didn't hear them. It was as if He was deaf to them.

*<sup>13</sup>But I, like a deaf man, do not hear; And I am like a mute who does not open his mouth.*

May the Lord give us the self-control of the Spirit of faith, where you see into the Heavenlies, you hear the voice of God and you say nothing! It's where your enemies are slandering you. Your trust is in your Papa, in your Father God, so there is no need to talk. You are like a mute man because you are hearing and seeing other things. Halleluiah? Some of you are like:

*“What is this about?”*

This is about Heaven! This is about the realm of God where you don't need to see, hear and speak in the natural. Halleluiah. It's where people come up and they don't need to say their problem. You don't need to hear their problem. You don't need to know stuff in the natural. Halleluiah. Amen? Praise God.

*Psalm 57:1-3 – Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me!*

Be merciful to me, O God, during suffering and problems in the natural.

*<sup>1</sup>...For my soul trusts in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge, Until these calamities have passed by. <sup>2</sup>I will cry out to God Most High, To God who performs all things for me.*

Do you know the name of Jesus? Do you know that *His name can do it all*? It says “all” things for me. It is He who performs all things for me. Jesus said:

*“Without Me, you can do nothing. You can do nothing.”*

*<sup>3</sup>He shall send from heaven and save me; He reproaches...*

He rebukes...

*<sup>3</sup>...the one who would swallow me up. SELAH. God shall send forth His mercy and His truth.*

Faith is resting in Christ! *He* shall deliver me! *He* shall save me! I have taken refuge in Him. My faith is in Him. He will move. He will move. He is real. I believe in Him.



I was sitting on *Jetstar* on a budget flight. I was sitting on the plane and a lady “foolishly” asked me what I do, so I told her. Then she replied:

*“Well, where does the money come from?”*

I said:

*“God provides.”*

Then she said:

*“Yeah, but you know. You know what I’m talking about. Yeah, God’s up in Heaven or something, but we’ve all got to live.”*

I was reading my tablet. I was probably reading the Bible or memorizing something and she said:

*“Like, where did you get that tablet from? That would have cost money.”*

She was speaking like this. She wasn’t a Christian but many Christians are like her. They say things like:

*“Ah yeah. We worship God. He’s somewhere up there but we have to look after ourselves down here. You can’t actually trust Him.”*

In Him I will trust. My soul finds refuge in Him. *He never fails. He never fails!* What an awesome God! Amen.

*Jeremiah 32:27 – “Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh. Is there anything too hard for Me?”*

*“Ah yeah, we believe.”*

Well, some of us believe in creation. We believe that God created all flesh.

*“Is there anything too hard for Me?”*

The Lord asks the question. In the Bible, the one who is wise, the teacher, would ask the question. Today students ask the question to learn but in the Bible, the teacher or the one who is wise, would ask the question. They said to Jesus:

*“You have no need that anyone question You. We see that You have no need.”*

In the Bible, the teacher would ask the question so that you could learn. But...

*“You have no need that anyone question You, because You know it all.”*

That’s Jesus. So when God asks you questions, it’s so that you can learn something.

He said to Adam and Eve:

*“Where are you?”*

Are you dwelling in the spiritual realm or are you living your life in the fleshly realm? There is a higher realm.

*“Oh but...oh but...”*

There are all of these “buts” of the fleshly realm.

*“But you know that we have to look after ourselves.”*

*“You know that a tablet costs money but...”*

*“Oh but...”*

The Bible knows no “buts.” All of the promises of God are “Yes” and “Amen.”

There is only the life of the Spirit, in which you walk by faith. For we have the same Spirit of faith such that I believed and therefore I spoke.

Some people say:

*“Well, you said I was healed, but I’m not!”*

Ah, but how many people are healed and delivered because you believed and spoke? Because you walk in the Spirit, you are deaf and blind to the things of the natural where you just believe like a child. You believe what the Father is showing you and you don’t care about the natural. It’s done. My faith rests in Him. He will look after it. Halleluiah!

Instead of your faith resting on the wisdom of man where you say:

*“I’ve got to figure it out. I’ve got to understand...”*

Let your faith rest in the Word of God. As the Holy Spirit reveals things to you, just rest in Him and trust Him. Don’t worry.

*Isaiah 7:9 – “If you will not believe, Surely you shall not be established.”*

**Established faith.** By faith you will be established, not just in this life but in the Heavenly realm. *You can’t establish your soul in the heavenly realm if you are walking in unbelief.* You will always be tripping up and falling down the ladder that goes up. The ladder that goes up is called faith. Surely if you do not believe, you will not be established. Establish your faith and you will be established in Christ. Repeat after me:

*“Establish your faith and you shall be established in Christ.”*

*Isaiah 26:3 – You will keep him in perfect peace, Whose mind is stayed on You, Because he trusts in You.*

Your mind is stayed on Christ. You are ever seeking Him. Your spirit is diligently seeking Him. He keeps you in perfect peace. It's a peace that passes all understanding. It's the peace of Christ. Halleluiah. There is another realm. It's a realm of the Spirit of God.

People should know not to ask you, the Christian, where you are from but they don't know. The question isn't where you are from, but where you are going. That's because we are all pilgrims. For the Christian, it isn't where you were born, where you live or who is your family. The most important thing about us is Christ. Our home is Heaven and we are living this life by faith in Him. Halleluiah?

People said stupid things to Jesus:

*"We know where you are from!"*

And Jesus replied:

*"You don't know where I'm from. My Father sent Me. My Father sent Me. I came to do the Father's will. You don't know Me."*

Because He lived in the Spirit by faith, for the joy that was set before Him, He endured the cross, despising the shame (*Hebrews 12:2*). What was the joy? It was that He would be resurrected and seated at the right hand of the Father.

Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*"It's not where you are from. It's where you are going."*

That will preach, won't it? It's not where you are from. It's where you are going. Do you know where you are going? Is your focus on your life here or is your focus on Heaven? If your focus is here, your life will

always be limited to the things of the natural. If your focus is on Christ, you have just entered the unlimited realm of God, where all of His treasures are yours and all that He has is your inheritance as a child of God.

How ridiculous to focus your life on this world, when you can have a mansion in Heaven! You can have the glory of Christ, the life of the Spirit of faith and live in the spiritual realm. Praise God?

The disciples asked:

*“How did you get to the other side? We were watching the boats, Jesus. How did you get to the other side?”*

They wanted to know. That’s the inquisitive natural mind. Jesus never satisfied their minds by telling them that He walked on the water. He walked upon the sea. He got into the boat and immediately the boat was at the shore. Talk about a jet boat! That’s a Spirit boat! It’s just there! He never explained all of that. He just told them that they were fleshly.

*“You’re looking to eat food. You got fed over there with the five thousand people. Now you are looking for more food.”*

He begins to talk to them about the bread of life.

*“I am the manna that came down from Heaven.”*

I’m becoming more aware of this. When you travel, people want to know who you are. They will say things like:

*“Where are you from?”*

They ask you about your kids and all of that sort of stuff. They don’t realize that the Bible says that you are a Heavenly man. You are a Heavenly woman. We belong with our Heavenly Father. We are children of God. Halleluiah! Praise God.

**Steadfast faith.** What are you watching? You have to watch in the

Heavenly realm. Stand fast in your faith. Be brave. Be strong. Let all that you do, be done in love. This life of faith requires steadfastness. It's not a life for wimps and cowards and fearful people.

*1 Corinthians 16:13-14 – Watch, stand fast in the faith, be brave, be strong. <sup>14</sup>Let all that you do be done with love.*

It's a life where you have to stand up, having done all. *Ephesians 6:13.* Stand and battle.

*“Ah, but so and so has said this about me...”*

*“This was supposed to happen...”*

You have to get over it and stop taking offense. What does it matter? Be “deaf,” be “blind,” that your eyes and your ears would be open in the spiritual realm to the Word of God. Amen? Sometimes it can be a battle when you have one hundred emails coming on your phone or your device. Then you have *Facebook* and *YouTube* messages and all of this stuff going on. If you go and look at all of that stuff rather than pray, then you have a big problem. Begin the day with the Lord. He is the one who is directing things. He is the one who will send the testimonies. He is the one who will send the finances. He is the one who will solve the problems.

We are only human but we can enter into the spirit realm, be clothed with Christ and with an armor of light. We can know this God who fed the five thousand and who solves problems. We need to get over ourselves and go to the Father who is full of wisdom. He is all wisdom, all might, all power and everything belongs to Him. He is our Daddy.

Live in the Spirit of faith and in the realm of the Spirit of God, where nothing is too hard for the Lord. Oh, may we come to that place where we stop and do nothing. *May we come to that place where we obligate God by our faith to do everything and where we are being moved by Him.*

*“In Him I live and move and have my being.”*

In Him, you are a Heavenly person, a Heavenly man or a Heavenly woman. You are a person of faith. Amen? It's living your life by the bread of the promises of God's Word.

This is what sustains you and keeps you going when you have cancer or other problems. It sustains you when the children are rebelling or taking drugs and have addictions or are trying to commit suicide or whatever is going on in life. You have the Word as your comfort and your bread. You feed upon it like it is your meat. Amen? It nourishes you and gives you that peace that is beyond all understanding. Praise God.

There is another realm! It's the realm of the Kingdom of Heaven. We are citizens of that Kingdom. Praise God? In that Kingdom, God sends angelic help to protect us and to help us. It's like when Peter was in the prison and the angel of the Lord came.

What was he doing in prison? He was sleeping. The angel just opened the doors. Chains dropped off of him. He thought that he was in a vision. He was led out by the angel. The city gates just opened in front of him. He went out. He came to a house where the believers were praying for his release and he knocked. The girl ran and said that it was the apostle Peter but they replied:

*"Ah no, it's his angel."*

They thought that his angel was knocking to get in. They were so aware that these apostles and the church were living in this realm of the Spirit, that they just assumed that it was his angel. They were in this realm of the supernatural, this realm of Christ, this realm of the invisible.

Let's go. Let's eat meat. Come on. Who is ready to eat? We haven't even started yet! Praise God! Remember Paul preaching and the young man fell out because he had been preaching all night? He fell down from the second or third story and they thought that he was dead. They were all concerned. Paul prayed for him. He came back to life and Paul kept preaching. Halleluiah! Praise God.

*Hebrews 11:3 – By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the things which are seen were not made of things which are visible.*

All glory! The things which are seen were not made by things which are visible. The life of faith is directed to Jesus Christ in the realm of the invisible. All that you see came out of that realm. That realm of Christ is rock.

*“You are my fortress, my refuge.”*

He is the Rock. He is steadfast. The natural mind doesn't understand what is going on but our Spirit says:

*“I trust You. I trust You.”*

Do you trust in God? Amen?

*Hebrews 11:4 – By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice...*

He took a lamb.

*<sup>4</sup>...than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it he being dead still speaks.*

He still speaks today! Cain and Abel are both doing something religious. They are offering sacrifices. Let's say that Bill and Mary are sitting in church. They are both doing something religious. Bill is there because he believes in Jesus Christ. Bill came to church because of his faith. Bill's faith pleases God. Mary is sitting beside him. She came because she has always gone to church. It's the right thing to do. It's the right thing to do to go to church. The Bible says:



*“Do not neglect to meet together, as is the habit of some.”*

It's the right thing to do but Bill's attendance pleases God in the way that Abel's sacrifice pleased God. Cain sacrificed but his gift wasn't accepted. Mary is sitting there because it's the religious, right thing to do. Her sacrifice of coming to church isn't accepted because it isn't given in faith.

Two people give to the poor. One thinks it's the right thing to do. It's right to be generous and to help the poor but the other person says:

*“I believe that what I sow will bring Kingdom fruit.”*

One is accepted. The other is not. Two Christians are reading their Bible. One says:

*“I need to do this every day.”*

It's the right thing to do. The other one says:

*“I believe in the Word of God.”*

One is accepted by God. The other isn't. Halleluiah? God doesn't want His children to be religious machines. He wants people of *love*. The first commandment is to love the Lord your God with all your heart, mind and soul and to love others. Now, look and listen to this. The Bible says:

*Galatians 5:6b – “...Faith working through love.”*

What does it say?

*“Faith working through love.”*

Amen. You see, our faith in Jesus Christ is manifested in our love for Him, not in thinking:

*“This is the right thing to do.”*

It is good to live a moral life. There is so much immorality in life but true obedience is believing in Christ. This is what is commanded of us:

*To love and to believe in Him.*

Praise God? There is this realm of the Spirit. There is this realm of glory, this realm of God. It is the realm of the Word of God. As you enter into the Spirit of the Word, you enter into the Spirit of faith. Halleluiah!

---

# Chapter Fifteen

## ***Spirit-Filled Faith***

Are we ready to go deeper in the Word of God? I have talked about repentance. Repentance is really the first step. Without repentance you haven't taken a step. You might know things but you haven't taken the step. Everything comes through the blood of Jesus Christ. In *Matthew 16:19*, Jesus said:

*<sup>19</sup>“And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”*

When Jesus speaks, you are hearing truth.

*“Whatever...”*

Go ahead and say:

*“Whatever.”*

That takes faith. *That takes faith.* Faith is imparted to us by the Holy Spirit. Faith comes in the realm of the Spirit of God. The Spirit of God is inseparable from the Word of God. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God (*Romans 10:17*). It's the Holy Spirit who brings the Word. Jesus said:

*“My words are Spirit and life.”*

When we pray for people, we don't pray for healing because people ask us to pray. **We pray for healing because it is promised in the Word**

**of God.** Nothing happens when we are just trying to please people. Faith is moved by the Holy Spirit as it is the Holy Spirit who brings the Word of God to us.

Let's take a quick look at *Isaiah 53:3-4*:

*<sup>3</sup>...A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. <sup>4</sup>Surely He has borne our griefs And carried our sorrows...*

A proper translation here of “sorrows” is “sickness.” When we pray for people, we are praying because of the Word. He bore our griefs and carried our sickness. He took it upon the cross. Go ahead and say:

*“He took it.”*

He took that tumor on the cross so that a woman named Suzanna could be healed. He took Isabella's sleepless nights on the cross. We are praying the Word. In our prayers, we are looking beyond the person to the promise of God. We are seeing in the Spirit. We are seeing the Word revealed. We aren't just praying prayers. We are praying *Promise from God*.

*We're not just praying prayers.  
We're praying Promise from God!*

*Matthew 18:18 – “And whatever you bind on Earth will be bound in Heaven.”*

What a *tremendous* statement! Whatever the Holy Spirit shows us, whatever He is binding, is surely bound in Heaven. Whatever He is loosing, is loosed! Faith believes it. Faith isn't based on the flesh or the natural realm. Faith is based in the spirit realm of the Holy Spirit. To move in the Holy Spirit, is to move in the Word.

*“My words are Spirit and life.”*

To move in the Holy Spirit is to move in the Word of God. Halleluiah.

*John 6:57-58 – “...I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me.”*

People took offense at that. **Faith feeds on Jesus.**

<sup>57</sup>“...he who feeds on Me will live because of Me.”

When you feed your faith on Christ, there is life.

<sup>58</sup>“This is the bread which came down from heaven — not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.”

*John 6:63 – “It is the Spirit...”*

Jesus says:

<sup>63</sup>“It is the Spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing...”

When we pray, we have to go from the realm of the flesh, into the realm of the Spirit because the flesh does nothing.

*John 15:5 – “...without Me, you can do nothing.”*

Jesus said:

*John 6:63-64 – “The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life. <sup>64</sup>But there are some of you who do not believe...”*

Life in the Spirit, is life looking at the unseen. You can see the Word

of God but not “see” it. You can look at the Bible but not see it. That’s because the Word of God, the unseen, is established in Heaven. If you can’t see into Heaven, you can’t see the Word. It’s established in Heaven. Do you understand what I am saying?

*Galatians 5:6 – For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision profits anything...*

Paul is saying that religious stuff is useless. It’s useless. The physical realm is profitless. It is of no value.

*6... but faith working through love.*

That’s faith working through love. Halleluiah!

When the Holy Spirit takes the promises of God and it impacts our lives, then we get testimonies. When we move in the flesh, what we get is fleshly conversation. The best we can talk about seems to be the weather. It is limited to our problems and to how we are going to resolve things.

When you look beyond that to the promises of God, you see potential. You see what He has for you. You see destiny. You aren’t looking at crippling arthritis. You are seeing someone dancing with joy and happiness. Praise God? You aren’t seeing a life of oppression, sorrow and grief. You are seeing a life that is blossoming.

I was in a church in Australia. I wasn’t preaching. I was just attending. After the meeting the Lord said:

*“Follow that man!”*

So I said:

*“Okay Lord.”*

I followed the man. His name is Bob. He is part of our team. I followed him into the church café. I didn’t know anything about him. Bob’s

problem was that he had been married for about fifty years and his wife had died of cancer. He would curl up in the fetal position and cry every day because he was just overcome with grief. I followed Bob. He didn't know it but God was hunting him down! I followed Bob. He was standing right beside the kitchen door where people come in and out for coffee and I said:

*"Bob, can I pray for you?"*

He replied:

*"Oh yes."*

Now, Bob didn't have any experience in the power of the Holy Spirit, so he was kind of nonchalant. He said:

*"Oh yes. You can pray for me."*

It was as if he was going to get some religious prayer. The *power* of the Holy Spirit *fell* on him and he fell out! He's seventy-something years old. He fell out onto the ground and he was looking at me like a scared kid! You know? He was saying:

*"Haaaah! What's going on?"*

He was vibrating under the power of God! The Word of God healed Him. I didn't know what was wrong with him. You see, people want to tell all of their problems when it's not necessary for me to hear their problems. God knows all about you before you even open your mouth!

Paul says in 2 Corinthians 4:17-18:

*<sup>17</sup>For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, <sup>18</sup>while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen...*

Faith isn't looking at the problem. It's not looking at the things which are seen. It's looking at the Word of God by the enabling of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit brings us to the Word. The Word is our foundation so when people say:

*"Oh, I've still got pain. I've still got problems."*

It's as if we are deaf and blind because we are looking at the brightness of the Word of God. Faith can be stronger than doubt. We are looking at the Word of God. The Word of God is our foundation and we don't give up. Praise God? Don't give up before you get your miracle! Don't be like someone who comes out of a meeting and who says:

*"Oh, I wasn't healed."*

Or:

*"So and so didn't pray for me."*

The spirit of offense will enter in. The spirit of discouragement enters in. Life is a preparation for the weight of His exceeding glory. The problems in life are preparing us for God's glory so if God allows you to wait, it's because He's got great things for you! Just keep your faith based on the Word of God. The Word of God is truth. He never fails. Halleluiah? Praise God.

Let's finish this thought with *2 Kings 6:14-16*. Elisha is with his servant. The army of the Syrians had surrounded the city they were staying in. The servant gets up in the morning and says:

*"Wow. All the army of the Syrians have camped against us."*

But Elisha says:

*<sup>16</sup> "...Do not fear, for those who are with us are more than*



*those who are with them.”*

The servant says:

*“Yeah? Where?”*

All he is looking at is the physical.

Go ahead and say:

*“Don’t look at the physical.”*

Look to Jesus.

*2 Kings 6:17 – And Elisha prayed, and said, “LORD, I pray, open his eyes that he may see.” Then the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw. And behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.*

Halleluiah! The young man, the servant, was looking at the Word of God. The Holy Spirit manifested the Word through a vision. Suddenly he realized:

*“We are in victory!”*

Amen?! That will preach! What is preaching? *Preaching is enabling people to see what they have in Christ.* Preaching is enabling people to see. It is like when Elisha prayed:

*“Lord, open his eyes.”*

*Preaching is helping people to see what Jesus Christ has provided for you on the cross. The Word is Spirit-filled. Just receive it by faith!*

# Chapter Sixteen

## ***The Little Things Of The Kingdom***

This message is about the principle of the small things. Thank you Lord. Say:

*“Small things.”*

Samuel is directed by the Lord to pick out a king for Israel. He is to anoint a king. I want us to look at the story of *1 Samuel 16:5-7*:

*<sup>5</sup>Samuel replied, “Yes, in peace; I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Consecrate yourselves and come to the sacrifice with me.” Then he consecrated Jesse and his sons and invited them to the sacrifice. <sup>6</sup>When they arrived, Samuel saw Eliab and thought...*

He looked at this man, this son of Jesse and said:

*“Surely...”*

He said this in his mind:

*<sup>6</sup>“SURELY the LORD’s anointed stands here before the LORD!”*

You know?

*<sup>7</sup>But the LORD said to Samuel, “Do not consider his appearance or his height, for I have rejected him.”*

The Lord doesn't look at the things that people do. People look at the outward appearance. **The Lord looks at the heart.** When God looks at our lives, He doesn't see or look at the things that we see. He has a different perspective. Man looks at what is big, prosperous and successful. Eliab is a handsome, big and tall man.

*"SURELY, he's the anointed one! He would be a great king!"*

The natural mind thinks like that. The natural mind looks at the appearance of things and thinks:

*"Well, this will be pretty good!"*

The Lord looks at the heart. He looks at things differently. One of the principles of the Kingdom of God is that when God does something big, He often starts with something that is unimportant. He starts with something small because God doesn't need to do big things. Do you understand what I am saying? God starts with small things. Man looks at the appearance but God operates in another realm and in another way.

*1 Samuel 16:8-13 – Then Jesse called Abinadab and had him pass in front of Samuel. But Samuel said, "The LORD has not chosen this one either." <sup>9</sup>Jesse then had Shammah...*

That's another son.

*<sup>9</sup>...pass by, but Samuel said, "Nor has the LORD chosen this one." <sup>10</sup>Jesse had seven of his sons pass before Samuel, but Samuel said to him, "The LORD has not chosen these." <sup>11</sup>So he asked Jesse, "Are these all the sons you have?"*

He has gone through seven of them.

*<sup>11</sup>"There is still the youngest," Jesse answered. "He is*

*tending the sheep.”*

Samuel came to find a king. God chose a boy who was looking after the sheep.

*<sup>11</sup>...Samuel said, “Send for him; we will not sit down until he arrives.” <sup>12</sup>So he sent for him and had him brought in. He was glowing with health and had a fine appearance and handsome features. Then the LORD said, “Rise and anoint him; this is the one.”*

In our lives, let's not judge by human appearance. Let God judge. Let God do the choosing. Often He will choose what is despised, what isn't recognized or what doesn't seem important.

*<sup>13</sup>So Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the presence of his brothers, and from that day on the Spirit of the LORD came powerfully upon David. Samuel then went to Ramah.*

Halleluiah? Little things matter in the Kingdom of Heaven. You can have a big door but it won't open unless you have the little key that opens it.

**Little keys.** Don't look for things that “wow.” Seek the face of God. Halleluiah. Turn to someone near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“Neighbor, small keys open big doors in Christ Jesus.”*

You know, the mighty Kingdom of Heaven, that is beyond greater in dimension than the whole universe, is described as a mustard seed. The mustard seed is so small. Put it on the hand and it is virtually invisible. God loves using little things to glorify His name. Let's take a look at *Mark 4:30-32*, where Jesus said:

*<sup>30</sup> “What shall we say the kingdom of God is like, or what*

*parable shall we use to describe it? <sup>31</sup>It is like a mustard seed, which is the smallest of all seeds on the earth. <sup>32</sup>Yet when planted, it grows and becomes the largest of all garden plants, with such big branches that the birds can perch in its shade.”*

When the Holy Spirit gives you a Kingdom seed and you sow it, you may never imagine what will come forth or the blessing of God. It will go forth like a big tree that provides shade. Halleluiah! One of the great keys in the Kingdom of Heaven is to be obedient in the small things. Those are the things that seem unimportant. When God says:

*“Do this. Say this...”*

Even though it might be so small, just do it. God works with mustard seeds to do great things. The most important gate in the universe is small. Jesus said:

*Matthew 7:13 – “Enter through the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction. And many enter through it, but small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.”*

To get into the Kingdom of Heaven you have to go through a small gate. I’ll tell you what. It won’t allow the baggage of sin to go through it. *Small faith and little words have explosive power.* Small faith, little words and there is an explosion of power! Halleluiah?

In *Luke 17:6* Jesus said:

*“If you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be uprooted and planted in the sea,’ and it will obey you.”*

Halleluiah. You don’t need to say a lot. You don’t need to carry on. You just need a little faith and some words given to you by God to pray.

*All the glory to Him.*

Do not despise what is in your hand. Do not despise the little that God gives you. God works with little things. You might be longing to be like someone else or to do what someone else is doing but that's fake. Don't despise the little gifts that God gives you because God works with little things.

*John 6:5-9 – When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming toward him, he said to Philip, “Where shall we buy bread for these people to eat?” <sup>6</sup>He asked this only to test him, for he already had in mind what he was going to do.*

Halleluiah. You know, sometimes God is testing you. He already knows what He is going to do. He is just testing your faith.

*<sup>7</sup>Philip answered him, “It would take more than half a year’s wages to buy enough bread for each one to have a bite!”*

That's a bite. It's not a meal but a bite. That's five thousand men plus women and children. There are maybe fifteen thousand people. You would have to work for half a year just to give them each a bite!

*<sup>8</sup>Another of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, spoke up, <sup>9</sup>“Here is a boy with five small...”*

Go ahead and say:

*“Small.”*

*“...five small barley loaves and two...small fish...”*

That's not a big fish. It's a small fish. What sort of fish would a little boy have? It would be a small fish.

*“...but how far will they go among so many?”*

How far will they go with so many?

*“Lord, what can I do?”*

I was talking to a prayer helper who was upset about not seeing his daughter for two years. That was understandable. I think he said:

*“You know, it’s thirty-five to forty-five thousand dollars to get a lawyer in family court.”*

And I said:

*“Here is some wisdom. Go and get legal aid.”*

He spent one hundred dollars and now he is seeing his daughter. If he had gone to the lawyer, maybe he wouldn’t be in this spot now but one hundred dollars was enough for what God wanted to do. Amen? In the Kingdom of God, a little is all He needs. Five loaves. Two fish. Small. Can you say:

*“Small”?*

*John 6:10-12 – Jesus said, “Have the people sit down.” There was plenty of grass in that place, and they sat down (about five thousand men were there). <sup>11</sup>Jesus then took the loaves...*

He took those little loaves.

*<sup>11</sup>...gave thanks...*

Wow! He took the little and thanked God. Why don’t you just take a moment right now and thank God? Take that little and just thank Him.

Take that job and thank Him. Take that child and thank Him. Take that finance and thank Him. Thank Him!

*And He thanked God.*

Halleluiah!

*<sup>11</sup>...and distributed to those who were seated as much as they wanted.*

*<sup>11</sup>Jesus then took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed to those who were seated as much as they wanted. He did the same with the fish. <sup>12</sup>When they all had enough to eat...*

That was not a bite. It was a meal.

*<sup>11</sup>...he said to his disciples, “Gather the pieces that are left over. Let nothing be wasted.” <sup>12</sup>So they gathered them and filled twelve baskets with the pieces of the five barley loaves left over by those who had eaten.*

When you have a little, don’t “whinge.” Tell yourself:

*“Stop whinging.”*

Halleluiah! Give thanks! Give thanks for the small. God loves to use little people. God loves to use little resources. God loves to use what is despised, to glorify His name. Amen? There is a famous story in *Mark 12*:

*Mark 12:41-43 – Jesus sat down opposite the place where the offerings were put and watched the crowd putting their money into the temple treasury.*

Imagine, Jesus is sitting there watching you as you are giving.



*<sup>41</sup>Many rich people threw in large amounts. <sup>42</sup>But a poor widow came and put in two very small copper coins, worth only a few cents. <sup>43</sup>Calling his disciples to him...*

He is watching. Suddenly He says:

*“Come over here!”*

All of his disciples come over.

*<sup>43</sup>...Jesus said, “Truly I tell you, this poor widow has put more into the treasury than all the others.”*

I’m not just talking about money. When you sow in the Spirit in word, action or whatever it is that the Spirit of God gives you to do; no matter how small that is, you are giving more. You are sowing more than everyone else. Are you with me? That’s because God uses small things to honor His name and to glorify His name.

That’s the way that God works! If you have a church, there may be five, ten or twenty people. God loves to glorify His name through small things! Halleluiah. God chooses what is small, for His glory. He chose the small town of Bethlehem to bring forth the Christ.

*Do not despise the day of small beginnings.*

In *Zechariah 4:8-10*, the temple had been destroyed. The people had gone into exile from Israel into Babylon. According to the word of the prophet Jeremiah, they would come back. He prophesied that after seventy years, the remnant would return to Israel. There was a secular ruler of Israel whose name was Zerubbabel. He began to build the new temple.

*<sup>8</sup>Then the word of the LORD came to me: <sup>9</sup>“The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this temple; his hands will also complete it. Then you will know that the LORD Almighty has sent me to you. <sup>10</sup>Who dares despise the*

*day of small things...*"

Zerubbabel had begun to build the temple and people were despising what he was doing.

*"Ah. You'll never get this done!"*

But the Lord says:

*"Who DARES to despise?"*

And the Lord says:

*"His hands will complete it!"*

Halleluiah!

*<sup>10</sup> "Who dares despise the day of small things, since the seven eyes of the LORD that range throughout the earth will rejoice when they see the chosen capstone in the hand of Zerubbabel?"*

Halleluiah! There will be a time where what is despised, shall become glorious. So when you look at what God has given you to do and it's small or very small, don't despise it. That's because God works through that which is small. Amen.

In 2 *Corinthians* 9:6-8, Paul talks about the Corinthians and their giving. He says:

*<sup>6</sup> "So let each one give as he purposes in his heart."*

When we do these small things, we purpose in our heart. We are entering into the realm of the Holy Spirit. We purpose in our heart that we are going to give unto the Lord what is small, even if it's tiny:

*<sup>7</sup>...not grudgingly...*

Remember that Jesus gave thanks.

*<sup>7</sup>...or of necessity...*

Don't do it because someone is telling you that you should give.

*<sup>7</sup>...for God loves a cheerful giver.*

All right? God isn't looking at the outward. He is looking at your heart. Listen to what He says next:

*<sup>9</sup>And God is able to make all grace abound toward you...*

Again, the primary meaning of the word "grace" in the New Testament, is God's *power* on behalf of those who can't help themselves.

*Romans 1:16 – "For I'm not ashamed of the gospel. It is the POWER of God for salvation to all who believe."*

Grace is God's *power* on behalf of those who can't help themselves. **The more you realize that you can't do anything without Him, the more grace flows.** Halleluiah. Amen?

*2 Corinthians 9:8 – And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work.*

Halleluiah! *That's* the way it happens. You follow the direction of the Holy Spirit, no matter how small or how unimportant it seems. God takes that and He is able to make all abundance abound toward you. Amen? It's the principle of small things. What seems little in the eyes of others, is honorable before God. Halleluiah. It is small words given in faith. For example, Jesus said three words that changed the history of the world.

Because of those three words you are here today. He said:

*“It is finished!”*

They were just three words. Your curse is over. Your sickness is over. Your poverty is over. **It is finished.** The blood of Jesus Christ atones for sin and the consequence of sin.

*“It is finished!”*

Three little words changed the world. Halleluiah! Amen. Thank you Jesus! Praise God!

Let's lift our hands to the Lord for a moment and thank Him for His Word. You know, God loves you. God loves you! Why don't you give Him your heart? You may not think a lot of yourself and your abilities but God loves to take what is little to glorify His name. Why don't you give Him all that you are? I mean, you are small in comparison to God. Amen? Just give Him your life right now. Turn your eyes to Him. Turn away from sin.

The Bible tells us what sin is in *Galatians 5*. It's not what I say that sin is. It's what God says that it is. Sin is any sexual activity outside of a husband and wife. That's what the Bible clearly teaches. Sin is any type of involvement in sorcery, witchcraft, the occult, New Age or whatever it is. It's darkness. That's very often how people get demons.

Sin is unforgiveness, jealousy and resentment. Just give Him your heart and let all of that go. Sin is greed. Sin is being preoccupied with money. Just let it all go and say:

*Jesus. I want to serve You. I give You my all. I turn from my sin. Forgive me. May the blood of Jesus atone for my sin. Wash my sin. Cleanse me in Jesus' name. I receive You as my Lord and Savior. Amen.*

Be faithful in the little things of the Kingdom and God will bless you.

## **Section Four:** **Walking By Faith**

### *Chapter Seventeen*

#### ***Walking By Faith Through Living In The Spirit***

To walk in the Spirit is to walk in the reality of the truth of God's Word. To walk by faith, is to see, know and understand by the Holy Spirit, what God is saying in a situation. When you know what God is saying and you believe and there is agreement with the sick person or whomever (i.e. family), there is something like a spiritual explosion that occurs.

*To walk by faith, is to walk in the Spirit. To walk in the Spirit, is to walk in the reality of the truth of God's Word.*

It is the Holy Spirit who reveals the Word. When the Word comes to us, then faith arises. In *Jeremiah 1:12*, God speaks to Jeremiah:

*"You have seen well."*

God had shown Jeremiah a tree. It was the branch of an almond tree. Jeremiah said:

*"Yes, I see the branch of an almond tree."*

God says:

*"You have seen well."*

Jeremiah saw the branch by the Holy Spirit. It was a vision. The branch was the Word of God. God was teaching Jeremiah about the prophetic.

*“You have seen well, for I am watching over My Word to perform it.”*

You see, when we hear what God is saying, He is watching over what He has said. He will do it. That’s why it’s so important that we seek to accurately hear what the Spirit of God is saying. It’s so important to really seek His voice. In *John 7:24*, Jesus says:

*“Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment.”*

There is a type of judgment that we aren’t to do. That’s where we are critical of someone. We judge the way that they dress. We judge what they say. We judge their behavior. We have a judgmental attitude toward their sin. It’s that kind of being judgmental that we aren’t to do. There is another way of judging. This kind of judgment means “to weigh up.” Don’t weigh up a person by appearance but with righteous judgment.

The Holy Spirit brings the Word of God to a situation and that is called righteous judgment. When you face your own situations and other peoples’ problems, do not judge by appearance. Judge with righteous judgment. Only the Holy Spirit understands people. Only the Holy Spirit has true knowledge. Praise God? The Bible says:

*“The Lord knows the thoughts of man...”*

He knows what you think about your situation and everything.

*“The Lord knows the thoughts of man, that they are useless, but blessed is the man whom the Lord instructs and teaches out of His Law.”*

Very often, when a person comes for prayer, our own thoughts about

them are useless. Very often before God, your thoughts about situations are useless. We can go to a deeper level if we look at *1 Corinthians 2:16*. It's the last verse.

*<sup>16</sup>For "who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ.*

Wow! Can you imagine being able to say that?

*"We have the mind of Christ."*

Your mind would be such that, whoever you are talking to, you know what God is thinking about them! Wouldn't that be incredible? Paul says:

*"We HAVE the mind of Christ!"*

Wow. Look at this.

*1 Corinthians 2:9-10 – "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard,"*

The physical realm hasn't captured this.

*<sup>9</sup>"Nor have entered into the heart of man"*

Not even the imagination has seen it.

*<sup>9</sup>"The things which God has prepared for those who love Him. <sup>10</sup>But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit."*

I was talking to a Thailand event organizer, named Suri and her husband Namal. They were in Sydney before they went to Thailand. My natural mind was saying:

*"Mark, don't say it. Don't say it. You know this is 'out there.'"*

But I said:

*“You know, I see your home. It’s broken, physically broken but God is giving you a new house.”*

Recently, I was in that house in Thailand. It was brand new. They said:

*“You know, it was true. Our old house was broken.”*

It had all of these problems with electricity or whatever but now they have a brand new house.

*“Eye has not seen...”*

I had no idea.

*“Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor has entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for those who love Him.”*

Why don’t you turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“You have no idea what God has for me!”*

Amen? Praise God! I remember that I was in the city of Cebu, in the Philippines. I said to a young lady:

*“The Lord says to you, ‘You don’t have to wait long. The man is coming.’”*

The next day, she was proposed to! Halleluiah! Praise God!

*1 Corinthians 2:10-11 – ...For the Spirit searches all things, yes the deep things of God. <sup>11</sup>For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.*



You cannot know God, except through the Spirit of God, who reveals these things. You can read this Bible again and again and again but not understand anything about God. You can know doctrine but have no hard understanding until the Holy Spirit reveals the Word. Now, listen to this:

*1 Corinthians 2:12 – Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.*

A great hindrance to knowing the things of God, is the spirit of the world. Many Christians receive the spirit of the world, without realizing it. It blocks their spiritual hearing and sight. It blocks their hearing and seeing. They sit and chill out in front of a television. They watch all of this worldly stuff. They put on secular music and listen to all of this stuff. The spirit of the world operates through worldly things. To put it another way, demons operate through media.

If you receive the spirit of the world, it will contaminate your spirit so that you are unable to receive the Word of God by the Holy Spirit. This is a problem with many Christians. They are spiritually deaf and blind because of the spirit of the world. A constant look at Jesus and at the light without distraction from the world, is something. Amen?

*1 Corinthians 2:13-15 – These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches...*

The Holy Spirit is the Teacher.

*<sup>13</sup>...comparing spiritual things with spiritual. <sup>14</sup>But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. <sup>15</sup>But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one.*

The Holy Spirit reveals the Word to you. When it becomes reality and truth, the spiritual man in the Word of God judges all things but he himself is judged by no one. People may say things like they said of Jesus:

*“Ah, we know who you are. You’re the carpenter. We know your brothers and sisters. You’re from Nazareth.”*

The people took offense at Him but Jesus knew that He was the Messiah, the Son of God, who was coming to redeem the world. The Word of God is revealed to us by the Holy Spirit so we know who we are. We know that we are justified. *Therefore there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus and who live by the Spirit and not according to the flesh (Romans 8:1).* We don’t receive condemnation.

Satan is the accuser of the brethren who normally uses people to do the accusing. We don’t accept accusation because we know we are justified. The spiritual man judges all things. Praise God? The spiritual man in Christ, has the mind of Christ. What an awesome thing it is to have the mind of Christ! Praise God!

*The mind of Christ is the Word of God.*

*The mind of Christ is to soak your mind in the Word of God.*

*The Holy Spirit reveals the Word.*

*Psalms 107:20 – He sent His word and healed them, And delivered them from their destructions.*

There is such *power* when the Holy Spirit sends His Word. Amen? Who is the Word? It’s Jesus. When the Word is on the scene, Jesus is at work! Praise God and all glory to Him!

*Habakkuk 2:3 – For the vision...*

God often speaks to us in visions.

*<sup>3</sup>...is yet for an appointed time; But at the end it will speak, and it will not lie. Though it tarries, wait for it; Because it will surely come, It will not tarry.*

When it's the Holy Spirit speaking to you, simply receive His truth like a child and believe it. Although the truth may tarry, it will not lie.

*It will not lie.*

For example, you are praying for someone and the Lord tells you:

*“They’re healed.”*

And they say:

*“Well, I’m still feeling the pain.”*

No, the truth is that you are healed. The truth is that you are healed. Praise God!

*Romans 4:17 – ...God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did;*

The Holy Spirit located an elderly Vietnamese woman. That's the Word of God to me. The Word of God to me is that she is located so whatever her problems were, they are finished. I say:

*“What’s your problem?”*

And she says:

*“I’ve got a stroke. I’ve got a stroke.”*

*Romans 4:17 – ...God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did;*

The power of God went through her and she started marching around the room. You know, He calls that which does not exist, as though it does. Faith is believing what is unseen. It is believing the reality of God's Word. Faith that is mature, is patient and perseveres. When that demon refuses to leave, faith perseveres because the vision does not lie, even if it tarries. Amen? Praise God.

Jesus said:

*Mark 13:11 – "...whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit."*

How awesome is that? Amen? The Bible says that *a true witness delivers souls*. When we truly witness that which the Holy Spirit is speaking, there is deliverance of souls but a deceptive witness speaks lies. It's so important to press into God. *Press into God so that when you speak to people, you aren't speaking false hope and lies. You are speaking the truth.* Amen? Praise God. Let's keep going.

*Jeremiah 23:28 – "...What is the chaff to the wheat?" says the LORD.*

Now, the chaff is the rubbish part, right?

*Jeremiah 23:28-29 – "...What is the chaff to the wheat?" says the LORD. <sup>29</sup>"Is not My word like a fire?"*

What people say is like chaff. Much of our talk is like chaff. It's like rubbish. The Word is truth, reality and power. The Word has the DNA to change all things.

*Jeremiah 23:29 – "Is not My word like a fire?" says the LORD, "And like a hammer that breaks the rock in*

*pieces?”*

Amen? Where is the Word? Look at *Romans 10:8-9*:

*“The word is near you...”*

Do you believe in Jesus Christ? The Word is near you. It's in your mouth. This is a spiritual concept for spiritual people. The Word isn't only in the heart. The Word can dwell in the mouth. You may say:

*“Oh, I just said that! Don't know where that came from.”*

The Word was in your mouth. The Holy Spirit will put the Word in your mouth.

*Romans 10:8-9 – “...The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart” (that is, the word of faith which we preach): <sup>9</sup>that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.*

When the Word comes, you have to mix it with faith. *You believe it and you have to confess it.* You act on it and speak it. The Word works *effectively* in you who believe. Let the Word of Christ *richly* dwell in you. Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“I'm talking to YOU! Let the Word of Christ dwell in YOU, richly!”*

*Colossians 3:16-17 – Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs...*

Amen? Shall we go deeper?

*<sup>17</sup>And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.*

The Word works not only through words but through works. Whenever you surrender and submit to the authority of Jesus Christ and what He is telling you, the name of Jesus will flow in love and power, whether you speak or not. When you believe in Jesus Christ and your faith is active, you come together with one faith in Christ (in His name). He promised that He would be there. You may not have said a word but He is there. He is right there among you. There are churches which gather together but there is no faith in the name of Jesus. When you gather putting your faith actively in the name of Jesus, He is there in person! Amen? Praise God.

*Proverbs 22:20-21 – Have I not written to you excellent things Of counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I may make you know the certainty of the words of truth, That you may answer words of truth To those who send to you?*

When someone calls you and says:

*“I’ve got a problem. Please come over.”*

They are sending for you. How do you go to them? Do you go with the certainty of the words of truth? Wait on the Holy Spirit. I’m talking to myself. Wait on the Holy Spirit. What is He saying? Let *Him* bring the Word of truth that is certain, for you to take to those who have sent to you.

When you look at the ministry of Jesus, He was unable to do any great works because of their unbelief. The Word of God works effectively in you who believe. Even though you may be seeing or hearing what God wants to do; if the person doesn’t believe, the Word is unable to work effectively. In ministry situations, examine your own heart. Do you believe? Then examine whether the other person believes.

I was talking to someone the other day. There was a problem with

cancer. The person said:

*“Well, we’ll just see how things work out.”*

I didn’t offer to pray for them.

*“We’ll see how things work out.”*

That was their confession. But it’s to you who believe, *to you who believe*, you know? Faith *draws* Jesus Christ. It *draws* the Word of God. To walk by faith is to walk in the Spirit. **The Spirit will bring the reality and truth of God’s Word to you.** Amen? Praise God? Jesus said:

*“My Words are Spirit and life!”*

It’s interesting that even when you share something prophetically and you don’t get all of the words right, the Spirit behind the words is working. I can remember that sometimes I have said something like:

*“Well, you’ve got a problem with your right leg...”*

But it was actually the left leg that had the problem. As I was praying for the right leg, the left leg got healed. Does that make sense? That’s faith and the Spirit at work.

*The Spirit behind prophecy is the Spirit of love. It’s the desire to bless someone. It’s love and faith at work.* It’s desiring to see that person made whole and complete in Jesus Christ. Praise God! Praise God! Praise God! Anything other than love is rubbish! The Bible says:

*“Faith working through love!”*

Amen? It’s just amazing how God can transform people’s lives. You know? It’s just amazing. And it is amazing how the natural mind doesn’t want to receive the things of the Spirit of God. I am careful about my prophesying because my natural mind often has “cataracts.” I was in a

meeting in Auckland in June or July of 2015 (I think it was). The Lord picked out a guy named Benjamin. You can watch the video on *YouTube*. The Holy Spirit locating someone *is* the Word of the Lord. Okay?

*“The Lord has located you Benjamin.”*

Benjamin isn’t a Christian. He’s from China. He doesn’t speak English and he is visiting family in Auckland, New Zealand. The Lord picks him out and I say:

*“What’s your problem?”*

And he says:

*“Loneliness.”*

He was divorced. He was lonely and he was a non-Christian. The Word of the Lord to me was:

*“I’ll give him a wife.”*

And I am thinking:

*“Oh Lord.”*

So I say to Benjamin:

*“God will heal your loneliness.”*

Then there was a Word of knowledge about a woman who had bleeding. The woman was there but she felt too embarrassed to stand up. But there was another lady named Suzanna, who said to herself:

*“I will take the blessing. I’ve got no bleeding but I will take the blessing.”*



She stood up and the Lord says to me:

*“This is the wife!”*

Praise God! What do you say, you know? What do you say?

*“Uh, Excuse me, sir. This is your wife! This is your wife.”*

So I say:

*“What’s your problem?”*

And she says:

*“Aw, I’m lonely!”*

And I say:

*“Well, let’s pray that God heals your loneliness!”*

Her friend Sandra is sitting in the meeting. You see, the Word of God is at work. I am trusting Him. I’m not telling people everything that I’m hearing because I don’t think it’s for their good to know everything but I’m trusting and the Word is at work.

Sandra is sitting there and she has a vision. She sees Benjamin and Suzanna together so she invites them both for dinner. Suzanna is a very spiritual person. She’s very concerned for the spiritual welfare of Benjamin. She has no “interest” in him. Suzanna takes his hand with her friend Sandra or someone else and they pray for his salvation. She does this without knowing that she is holding the hand of her future husband. Benjamin gets to thinking and calls her later. He asks her:

*“Do you want to come on a family outing?”*

Suzanna says:

*“No, I’m not interested.”*

Then she calls her uncles and aunts and asks:

*“What do you think? What do you think?”*

*“Yes, go ahead!”*

She led Benjamin to the Lord. Then in January of this year, I went to their wedding and had the pleasure of blessing them. It was just wonderful, you know? Praise God. That’s walking by faith through living in the Holy Spirit. When you trust in Him, He will do miraculous, amazing things!

---

# Chapter Eighteen

## ***Walking By Faith In Trials***

God is good all of the time! *All of the time.* When you are going through stuff, when you are going through challenges and even when you feel blessed, He is good. He doesn't change. In fact when you suffer, that's often when you experience the greatness of His goodness. Paul said:

*"If you suffer, the Spirit of glory rests upon you."*

When you are going through suffering, there is a way of approaching it and there is a way not to approach it. If you approach it as if all of hell is pressing you into God, the Spirit of glory will rest upon you. That's if you approach it like:

*"God, I have nothing but You. Vain is the help of man. The help of man is useless. I trust in You."*

If you approach suffering like that, then the Spirit of glory will rest upon you. You won't necessarily learn that in Bible College.

There are many different types of schools. People talk about the school of life and the school of hard knocks. There is a Bible College type of school but there is a school of the Holy Spirit. It's a school of the gifts of the Spirit and a school of encountering God. There is a school where God is using the lessons of life.

I believe there is also a special school called the school of suffering. Many people can probably relate to this. It's where you learn things of the heart. It's as if the fire is upon your heart. You come to the place of repentance, humility and desperation for God.

**He is faithful.** I don't need to tell my story but I had melanoma cancer. I had a tumor behind my left ear. It had grown in size to where the ear was pressed forward and it was blue. The doctor said:

*"Cut the ear off. Your face will be paralyzed on your left side and you may be deaf."*

In the middle of the night I cried out to God. To say that I cried out to God doesn't express the level of desperation that I felt. There is a place but you can't even call it a place, where there is a depth of desperation for God and where we cry out to Him. The Psalmist says:

*"I cried out to the Lord and He healed me."*

I woke up in the morning and the tumor was gone! The ear was pink. I've never, never felt such joy in my life! There is a school of suffering. Amen? Someone give Jesus a clap! Amen! I make mine the loudest! Halleluia! He is faithful.

I want to talk about the importance of faith. We aren't preaching mere doctrine. We are talking about things that work. The Word works effectively in you who believe. We are talking about what works. I want to talk about the importance of faith and what faith can do in your life, according to Scripture. Let's start with the Lord.

*Jeremiah 32:27 – "Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh. Is anything too hard for Me?"*

*"Is anything too hard for Me?"*

Who is your God? *Who is your God?* What can He do? *What can He do?* What can't He do? Amen?

In *Ephesians 1:19-20*, Paul says:

<sup>19</sup>*and what is...*

I love Paul's adjectives. He layers them one on top of the other.

*<sup>19</sup>and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe,*

Put your faith in Jesus Christ and the exceeding greatness of His power will come upon you. Halleluia! That's what faith does. Faith brings us into the presence of God. Faith draws the presence of God. Without faith, you can't access God Almighty. You can't access the throne room. Before Jesus came, no one was allowed to access the throne room, except for the high priest. They would put a big rope around him so that if he dropped dead under the judgment of God in the Holy of Holies, they could drag him out without having to go in and be killed themselves!

Then Jesus Christ died on the cross. Because He did, the veil of the temple dividing us from the throne room of God was ripped in two. Now we enter the throne room by the blood of Jesus Christ and by faith. It's by faith. You can't access or do anything that pleases God without faith.

What is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe?

*Ephesians 1:19-20 – and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power <sup>20</sup>which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places.*

Do you know that power that rolled that huge stone away and that knocked all of the soldiers out? Do you know that huge power that lifted Jesus from this planet and took Him into Heaven? He ascended into Heaven and that power seated Him at the right hand of God. That same power is toward those of us who believe. How awesome is that?

***Why would you want a powerless life of unbelief when you can have Almighty God on your doorstep?***

Praise God!

*Acts 3:16-17* is talking about the lame man.

*“And His name...”*

Peter is talking about how this man, who had been lame, was healed.

*“And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong”*

Faith isn't merely positive thinking. Faith is directed at Jesus. It is similar to how a child will look at his parent when crossing a road. He will say:

*“Daddy, hold my hand. Mommy, hold my hand. I need you as I cross.”*

Faith is saying:

*“Lord Jesus, I can't do this. Life is difficult. You do it. I will hold Your hand.”*

By faith in His name, this man was made strong. I love this Scripture. *Isaiah 7:9*:

*“If you will not believe...”*

Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“Believe and you will be established!”*

Halleluiah? That's the Word of God! Be established in good health. Be established in freedom from demons. Be established in the prosperity that God has for you. Your feet are established. You are walking a straight path by faith. If you will not believe, you will not be established. Paul says:

*“We do not have dominion over you, for by faith you*

*stand.”*

He is talking about pastors. Pastors aren't to have dominion over people.

*1 Peter 5:2 – Tend the flock of God that is your charge, not by constraint but willingly. Not for shameful gain, but eagerly. Not as domineering over those in your charge.*

*Not as domineering over you, for by faith you stand.*

Sometimes people in leadership try to control or manipulate people into being spiritually mature. The church grows and is made strong by *faith*. Each member grows and is made strong as they establish their faith in Christ. He is able to make you grow. He is the vine. Amen?

It's faith and love! Faith and love. The primary role of leaders is to edify; that is, to build your faith in Christ. Faith isn't:

*“I belong to this faith.”*

**Faith is a substance.** Faith is a *substance* in the heart, that is directed at and *into* Christ. When you are looking for healing, you are looking for that substance of faith in your heart.

*Hebrews 3:18* says:

*For we strive to enter His rest.*

The work, the labor to come to faith, is the labor to get it right in your heart. It's the labor to believe against pain, depression, mental torment and cancer or whatever it is. There is a labor of faith. It is *spiritual warfare*! Jesus said:

*Luke 22:31 – “Simon, Simon! Satan has demanded to have you that he might sift you like wheat, but I have prayed that your faith may not fail!”*

**Satan wants to shake and crush your faith.**

*Ephesians 6:13 – ...having done all to stand...*

People can get very complicated in spiritual warfare. When you are in a place of real spiritual warfare and you have run out of all options, just stand. Don't give up your faith. Don't give up.

*Galatians 5:6 – For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love.*

Let's just interpret this for today. Most of us aren't practicing the Law, where circumcision and uncircumcision were very important. You see, circumcision and uncircumcision avail nothing. *They mean nothing.* Reading your Bible, going to church, tithing and doing all of the right things avails *nothing*, unless you have faith working through love.

Unless you have genuine faith in Jesus Christ and that faith is working through love, it's nothing. It's nothing! You are no different than someone in the world. You are a practicing Christian but not one of the heart. When God looks at you, He is looking at the heart. He is always looking at the heart. He came to save souls, to sanctify souls and to make souls whole. Amen? He is looking at your faith. Praise God. Do you want to go deeper?

*Psalms 38:12-15 – Those also who seek my life lay snares...*

Those are traps.

*<sup>12</sup>...for me; Those who seek my hurt speak of destruction, And plan deception all the day long.*

It's all Satan's minions. These spirits are attacking David. There are lies, deceptions, snares and traps but he says:

*<sup>13</sup>But I, like a deaf man, do not hear; And I am like a mute*



*who does not open his mouth. <sup>14</sup>Thus I am like a man who does not hear; And in whose mouth is no response. <sup>15</sup>For in You, O LORD, I hope; You will hear, O Lord my God.*

He is saying:

*“You can say what you want to but I’m not going to open my mouth. My hope is in God!”*

Sometimes it’s through our unbelief that we react to people.

*“I’m not listening to you and I’m not talking to you. I’m looking to Jesus. He’s my Savior.”*

You have to learn to be deaf, mute and blind to walk in the Spirit.

*“I don’t care what you’re telling me. I don’t care what I see on the X-ray. I don’t care what I see in the bank accounts. I’m looking to Jesus.”*

The world will think that you are nuts but Heaven will give you a clap. Amen? Repeat after me:

*“Stop listening, stop talking and stop looking.”*

Amen? Praise God.

*Psalm 27:13 – I would have lost heart, unless I had believed That I would see the goodness of the LORD In the land of the living.*

**Stand in faith.** The Bible says:

*“Do not be discouraged.”*

It’s not like a tap on the shoulder from God, where He says:

*“Oh, I’m sorry, don’t be discouraged, you poor thing!”*

It’s a command!

*“Do not be discouraged!”*

There is a difference. It’s not:

*“Ah, you poor thing, don’t be discouraged.”*

You have to say to yourself in the midst of it all:

*“Get up and don’t be discouraged because you’re not allowed to be!”*

Discouragement leads to things like confusion, anxiety, doubt and unbelief. Don’t let it in the front door! Don’t let it in. The more the enemy attacks, the more you don’t allow discouragement to weaken your faith.

In the Book of *Psalms*, the answer to spiritual warfare is to meditate upon the Word of God.

*“My enemy pursues me, but I will meditate on Your Law, on Your Word.”*

The Word is our protection against discouragement, fear, doubt, anxiety and all of that. The Word will lead you into peace. It’s through the hearing of the Word, that faith arises. Amen? Stop looking at your problem. Tell the person near you (and to yourself):

*“Stop looking at your problem and look at the Word.”*

It’s so true, isn’t it? When all of these problems come, it takes a real effort of the heart to open your Bible and to read it. Isn’t that right? To overcome your fear and doubt, you have to say:

*“I’m going to read the Word and believe the Word.”*

I recommend having a list of the promises of God and just meditating upon them. Memorize them. Memorization is helpful in the sense that it can help the words go into your Spirit. It’s the indwelling of the Word that builds faith. Praise God. *The bigger the problem, the deeper the Word has to go.* The deeper the Word has to go. Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“Go deep in the Word. Let the Word go deep in you.”*

You see, you can read the Word and think or say:

*“Well, I’ve done my daily devotions today. I’ve done my reading today.”*

*Or you can let the Holy Spirit take the Word and burn it into you. He will drive it into you like an arrow until it becomes the strength, sweetness and sustenance of your soul.* Praise God! Isn’t the Word of God wonderful? Thank You Holy Spirit for Your Word!

**Repent in faith.** Faith without repentance makes no sense. Here is what Paul says in *Acts 20:21*:

<sup>21</sup>*“testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.”*

It’s by faith that we enter into the Holy of Holies but it’s through *repentance* that the blood is applied and we are allowed to enter. It takes *faith and repentance* to enter the Kingdom. The more you believe in Jesus Christ, the more you have to surrender your life to Him. The greater the faith, the greater the surrender, the deeper the repentance and the greater the obedience that will be required. You’ll get the revelation that we are slaves of Jesus Christ. When you realize that you are a slave of Jesus Christ, you are on the threshold of becoming a friend of God. He says:

*“If you love Me, you will keep My commandments.”*

Total obedience is the way into fellowship. In our world, having to obey someone is like when you have an employee and an employer or like:

*“Oh, the cops caught me speeding.”*

It's not like this with God. Obeying God is an indication of the depth of your love. According to the Word of God, *the greater your obedience, the greater your love*. Sometimes we can love God with our lips but not with our steps. Go ahead and say to yourself:

*“He's watching where I am walking.”*

*Hebrews 10:23 – Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering...*

In spiritual warfare, all of hell will come crashing against your faith.

*<sup>23</sup>Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering...*

Wavering is being double-minded.

*<sup>23</sup>...for He who promised is faithful.*

He who promised is faithful. *James 1:7-8* says:

*“You should not think that a double-minded man will receive anything from the Lord.”*

That's how important faith is! In our heart, we believe the promises of God and we confess them with our lips with unwavering confession. Praise God?

*“But I’ve been doing this for years! Years!”*

Never, never, never give up. Turn to the person near you and say (or say to yourself):

*“Never, never give up!”*

There is hope for your children! Amen? There is hope for your children! Let me say it again. Put up your hand if you are a parent or a grandparent. *There is hope for your children!* Everyone say:

*“There is hope for my children! There is hope for my grandchildren!”*

God bless you. Praise God! We walk by faith in trials, looking unto Jesus Christ in patient faith, for He is faithful to heal, to deliver, to restore and to save.

---

# Chapter Nineteen

## ***A Bold And Tenacious Faith***

A bold and tenacious faith lives with confidence and assurance by faith in Jesus Christ. A bold and tenacious faith is one that says:

*“I will not let you go unless you bless me.”*

It’s that type of faith. I told you of a vision that I had of a man who was walking. There was nothing around him as far as the eye could see. There was nothing in the physical realm such as, mountains, trees or anything that would give him an idea of where he was going.

Yet when I looked at this man in the vision, he knew where he was going. He was going home to Heaven and confidently walking. To know Jesus is to have that confidence. To know Jesus is to know eternal life. That’s because Jesus *is* eternal life.

In this journey on Earth, our faith is often tested. We need a bold and tenacious faith. That’s a faith that won’t give up in the midst of trials. It’s a faith that keeps on keeping on in Jesus.

In *Mark 11:20-24*, we read about how Jesus had cursed a fig tree. They were walking back the same way they had come. The disciples see the fig tree.

*<sup>20</sup>...as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. <sup>21</sup>And Peter, remembering, said to Him, “Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.”*

*<sup>22</sup>So Jesus answered and said to them, “Have faith in God.*

*<sup>23</sup>For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not*

*doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. ”*

When we pray, our heart and mouth must come into spiritual alignment. Faith exists primarily in the heart. The Word indwells the heart and produces faith. *When we pray, our mouth is to be declaring our faith. The heart and mouth need to come into alignment.* From the teachings of Jesus, we understand that when they are out of alignment, it’s called hypocrisy. We are to pray in faith. Only faith honors God. Halleluiah?

We are to pray along life’s journey in faith. When we are praying, our heart is to be in that place where our mouth is declaring what we believe. It’s a place where our faith, patience, perseverance, tenacity and boldness are all together. Yes, faith is a gift. It can be a gift from God but faith needs to be joined with godly character. It has to be joined with the fruit of the Spirit of faithfulness, perseverance and endurance.

*<sup>24</sup>“Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe...”*

That is the key. Whatever things you ask for when you pray, *believe*. It doesn’t matter what our situation is or how long it has been going on. When you ask, when you pray, are you praying because you think you should pray? Are you praying because:

*“Well, it’s what I do.”*

Or are you praying because you *believe*?

*Belief is a decision of the heart.*

Our faith can be sorely tested by the enemy. It can be sorely tested! The Bible says that sometimes our faith is going through fire. God allows faith to be tested to purify it. Every good thing in life, comes from the Lord by faith in the name of Jesus.

*<sup>24</sup>“Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.”*

I understand that in the Greek, the grammar is: *believe that you have already received them and you will have them*. Believe that you have already received them. The truth is that it was all done at Calvary. By His stripes you *were* healed. Through the blood of Jesus Christ, we are blessed, delivered and healed. We have overcome. Jesus said:

*“It is finished.”*

Amen? You believe that it is already yours. It is already yours.

*“I have it already.”*

Faith takes hold of the promises of God and says:

*“Yes! It is mine NOW!”*

When some people are prayed for; if they don't immediately get what they ask for, they overreact. They get angry, whether that anger is directed at the person who is praying, at God, or both. They look at the facts. Faith doesn't rest upon mere facts. Faith rests upon the Word of God that is manifest in the heart. I've seen other people who get prayed for, who stay in faith. Their healing begins to manifest *as they continue in faith*. They might come to one, two, three or even five meetings and they press in. *They press in!*

**Journey of faith.** Faith is often a journey in life. As you walk by faith, your character is being changed and molded through the fire. One of the things that may happen is that you become more and more dependent upon God.

*“In Him I live and move and have my being.”*

*“I depend upon You Lord to breathe and to eat. I depend upon You for finances. I depend upon You for Your provi-*



*sion. I depend upon You to intervene in my life and in my family. I need You. I'm constantly needing You."*

Some of the fires of life will so mold the character of Christ in you that you are solely depending upon Him for all things. You are depending upon Him with your entire life.

*Hebrews 11:7 – By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet seen, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark for the saving of his household...*

God spoke to Noah and told him that He was going to cause a flood upon the Earth. Noah believed the Word. He had godly fear so he began to build an ark. It would have taken a long time to build this huge ark with just Noah and his family.

*<sup>7</sup>...by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith.*

People might make fun of you for your faith but your faith condemns the world. The life of faith, walking in godliness and the goodness of God, will condemn what other people are doing who oppose you. One day people will look at your life. They will see what God has done for you and they will say something like:

*"Well, I was wrong."*

God honors faith. God honors faith! Look at Abraham:

*Hebrews 11:8-9 – By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out to the place...*

Which place?

*...which he would receive as an inheritance. And he went*

*out, not knowing where he was going.*

What place was he going to that he didn't know where he was going? That's faith. Often we want to know where we are going in life. God wants us to step out holding the hand of Jesus, not knowing what is going to happen. We won't know where we are to go but we are to simply trust in Him. Abraham knew that he was promised a land to his descendants but he didn't know where he was going. Sometimes, trusting the Lord is like that. You don't have it all sorted out.

In the Old Testament it says:

*"A servant of the Lord is blind and mute."*

They are blind and mute. When you are walking in faith, it's as if you are blind to the world but you are looking at Heaven. You don't know where you are going in the world but you know where you are going in Heaven. You have spiritual direction in Heaven and that's all that matters. You are trusting in the Father. Halleluiah?

*<sup>8</sup>And he went out, not knowing where he was going. <sup>9</sup>By faith he dwelt in the land of promise...*

Wow! He stepped out by faith, not knowing where he was going in a land of promise. You can live by faith in a land of promise; in a land that doesn't seem like it's secure. It doesn't seem like you have it all together but it's where God wants you to be. It's a land of promise.

Walking by faith isn't like walking according to the way the world sees things. This is the world. You go to high school. Then you get training and education to get a degree. You set aside a retirement fund and buy your house. You have it all planned out for the rest of your life but the walk of faith is completely different. You become an anomaly. You are someone who is different because you are walking by a different tune than what the world hears and walks.

The world has its values but you have the Word of God. The Word of

God is your light that is shining before you. Amen?

I remember this one lady. About twenty-five years ago, she had breast cancer. She was so happy that her family thought that she was losing her mind. She was so happy! She was walking according to a different tune. She knew that Jesus would heal her. She was so happy and He did! Halleluiah! Let's walk by faith to the tune of Heaven, to the tune of God's Word. Let His light shine.

People say:

*"Oh you can't do that."*

*"You can't do that."*

*"You can't go there."*

Why not? If Jesus opens the door, then walk through it! Halleluiah. It's safer walking with Jesus, than walking across the road without Him. Amen? Halleluiah.

*Hebrews 11:9-10 – By faith Abraham dwelt in the land of promise as in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise; <sup>10</sup>for he waited for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God.*

As you walk by faith, the world will become increasingly alien to you. Heaven will be your home. This place will become strange. Heaven will become home. Say this out loud and say it to others:

*"Keep praying and don't lose heart."*

*"Keep praying and don't lose heart."*

When you are going through trials, pray. The Bible talks about the comfort of the Scriptures. When you are going through the fire; breathe,

eat, drink and let the Word be your comfort in your suffering. Let it be your strength. Let it be your rock. Let it be your refuge. Let it be your medicine. Let it be the strength of your heart in the midst of trials. Let it be what encourages and inspires your faith. Meditate upon the Word. Memorize it. Dive into it. The more we are in the fire, the more that we get into the Word. Satan will use your circumstances to try to distract you from the Word of God and to undermine and shake your faith.

Jesus prayed:

*“Simon, Simon. Satan has demanded to have you, but I have prayed for you that your faith may not fail!”*

There is a journey. Tell yourself and those you pray for:

*“Hold on. Don’t let your faith fail!”*

*Luke 18:1-6 – Jesus spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart, <sup>2</sup>saying: “There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God nor regard man. <sup>3</sup>Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, ‘Get justice for me from my adversary.’ <sup>4</sup>And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, ‘Though I do not fear God nor regard man, <sup>5</sup>yet because this widow troubles me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.’”*

This judge didn’t care anything about the widow and her circumstances but she just kept going until he said:

*“All right. We’ll give her justice, just to get rid of her.”*

Jesus uses this parable to show us how we should be with God. He shows us how we should trouble God and how we should bother God. Halleluiah? Do you bother God? Do you trouble Him? Do you continu-

ally pray so that He wearies of your prayers? Do you understand what I am saying?

*Luke 18:6-8 – Then the Lord said, “Hear what the unjust judge said. <sup>7</sup>And shall God...”*

God isn't an unjust judge!

*<sup>7</sup>“...And shall God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them? <sup>8</sup>I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?”*

I think what Jesus says here, is a tremendous thing. He says:

*“Though God...”*

Though He...

*<sup>7</sup>“...bears long with them, nevertheless...”*

Then He says:

*<sup>8</sup>“I tell you that He will avenge them speedily.”*

He bears long with them but He avenges them speedily. Both truths are there. It may seem that in the physical realm, God is truly taking His time but in the spiritual realm, He is avenging you quickly. You see, when you look in the spiritual realm by faith, the answer is coming! Halleluiah? But when you are looking in the physical realm, it seems like:

*“God is bearing a long time with my prayers.”*

Are you with me? God is always on time! In the journey of faith, the end of your faith is always salvation. God honors our faith. The end of

faith, the goal and result of faith is *salvation*.

*1 Peter 1:3-4 – Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, <sup>4</sup>to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you,*

I want you to understand that, when you put your faith in Jesus Christ and the promises of God, you are accessing an inheritance that is incorruptible, undefiled, doesn't fade away and that is reserved for you. Heaven is our inheritance. In Heaven are treasures. When we put our faith in Jesus Christ, we access the treasures of Heaven. The end of faith is glory and the treasures of God. He is talking about these treasures. He is talking about this inheritance.

*1 Peter 1:4-5 – ...reserved in heaven for you, <sup>5</sup>who are kept...*

You are kept.

*<sup>5</sup>...by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.*

As you journey by faith, you are being kept by the mighty power of the Holy Spirit. Oh glory! Someone say:

*“Halleluiah!”*

When you are walking by faith in the midst of the fire, Jesus is with you. You are protected. You are preserved by the power of God. Nothing can touch you.

*1 Peter 1:6-9 – In this you greatly rejoice, though now for*

*a little while...*

Do you notice this in the Scripture?

*<sup>6</sup>...for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials, <sup>7</sup>that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ, <sup>8</sup>whom having not seen you love.*

Halleluiah. Our faith brings praise, glory and honor to the Lord. Faith pleases God. Only faith pleases Him.

*<sup>8</sup>...Though now you do not see Him, yet believing...*

Though now you do not see Him, yet you are believing.

**Faith is never based on what you see. It comes by hearing through the Word of God.**

*<sup>8</sup>...you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory,  
<sup>9</sup>receiving the end of your faith –*

What is the end of your faith?

*...the salvation of your souls.*

The end of faith is always salvation. Turn to your neighbor and say (or say to yourself):

*“Just keep faith. Your salvation is on the way.”*

Amen? Faith looks into Heaven and says:

*“Lord, I depend on You. Lord, I need You. Lord, I’m yield-*

*ing to You. I'm relying on You. I believe Your Word. I'm trusting in You. I know that You're a merciful God. You'll break through for me."*

Amen! There is a relationship between the Word of God, the promises of God and intercession in the Spirit. In this journey of faith, by revelation, we take the promises of God which are given to us by the Holy Spirit; then the Holy Spirit will come and begin to pray them through.

I saw this when I was a missionary in Paraguay. The Lord gave me a prophecy, that He would send revival on an indigenous tribe but first they would come to the church. I had no contacts with any tribes but He said:

*"I will bring them. They will come to the church. You are to pray for them. They will go back and have revival."*

That was the promise of God, the manifest Word to us. Then the Holy Spirit began to pray. *Romans 8:22* talks about how the Holy Spirit groans in intercession for us.

*<sup>22</sup>For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now.*

The Holy Spirit would fall upon the young people. Sometimes it as if they were being melted by fire as they began to intercede for revival. This went on for months. Then one day, an indigenous choir came. They had the traditional harp that they use in Paraguay with the tribes of indigenous people. They brought their harp to do a concert. Then my eyes were opened and I saw that this was the promise of God.

We prayed for them and it appeared that nothing happened and they went back but revival fell! There was an outpouring of power. They didn't know what was going on! People were in trances and dancing in the Spirit. People were being delivered. Meetings were going for hours. I had the great privilege of going out there in my little Willy jeep and seeing and preaching. It was just amazing!



When you are journeying by faith, the Holy Spirit will come and help you with intercession. We see this in *1 Kings 18:41-46*:

*<sup>41</sup>Then Elijah said to Ahab, “Go up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain.”*

He said this because the Lord had sent famine and drought upon the land, because the people worshipped Baals and all of that idolatry. The Lord speaks to Elijah and he hears the abundance of rain. The promise of God was manifest to him.

*<sup>42</sup>So Ahab went up to eat and drink.*

This was an ungodly man, so he didn’t know anything about intercession. He was an ungodly idolater. He went to eat and drink but Elijah had business. It was intercession. When you are going through trials and you are believing, there is a part to play. It’s called intercession.

*<sup>42</sup>...And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; then he bowed down on the ground, and put his face between his knees,*

God respects humility and faith when you humble yourself before Him, in the midst of trials and difficulty. He respects when you prostrate yourself and put your face to the floor and cry out to Him.

*<sup>43</sup>...and said to his servant, “Go up now, look toward the sea.”*

When we intercede in faith, we normally also have to act in faith.

*“Go and look at the sea.”*

*<sup>43</sup>...So he went...*

*<sup>43</sup>...he went up and looked, and said, “There is nothing.”*

It's like some people who stand in the prayer line. I say:

*"What do you feel happening?"*

And they will say:

*"Aw, nothing."*

Nothing. Go ahead and say:

*"Nothing."*

<sup>43</sup>...*And seven times he said, "Go again."*

Do you see how Elijah's faith was tested? He is interceding. He is on the ground. He sends his servant seven times but nothing happens. Six times there is nothing. Halleluiah! Sometimes this happens when you are praying for people. The first, second or third time it's nothing. Then it's YES! Halleluiah! Glory to God!

*<sup>44</sup>Then it came to pass the seventh time, that he said, "There is a cloud, as small as a man's hand, rising out of the sea!" So he said, "Go up, say to Ahab, 'Prepare your chariot, and go down before the rain stops you.'"*

Halleluiah. Do you remember what Jesus said?

*"Speak to this mountain!"*

**When you believe, speak your faith.**

*<sup>45</sup>Now it happened in the meantime that the sky became black with clouds and wind, and there was a heavy rain. So Ahab rode away and went to Jezreel. <sup>46</sup>Then the hand of the LORD came upon Elijah; and he girded up his loins...*

His garments.

*...and ran ahead of Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.*

Can you imagine Elijah? He picks up his robe and runs faster than the chariot! GLORY! Halleluiah! That's the power of God! That's what we need in the church. We need the power of Jesus Christ. We need people running faster than chariots! Halleluiah. Amen.

*Romans 8:26-27 – Likewise the Spirit also helps...*

Halleluiah that Jesus Christ sent us a Helper! The Spirit also helps us in our weaknesses. When you are crying, in pain, troubled or having difficulties, PRAISE GOD THAT WE HAVE A HELPER! Amen?! We have a divine third person of the Trinity. We have a Holy Spirit Helper who helps us in our needs and problems.

*<sup>26</sup>...For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought,*

Have you ever been in that situation where you simply don't know how to pray?

*"My kid is going berserk!"*

You don't know what to do with him. He is watching video games and you don't know what to do.

*<sup>26</sup>...but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. <sup>27</sup>Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.*

Halleluiah? The Holy Spirit knows the promise of God. He knows

the will of God. **The promise of God is the will of God.** The promises of God are revealed to us in our heart by the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit will come upon us. He will pray the promise and will of God. He will go beyond our understanding. Sometimes you will look at someone who is praying and they will look like they are giving birth.

*“Uhoooooh!”*

You know? They will be groaning in the Spirit. They will be travailing. The Holy Spirit knows what He is doing. Do you know that sometimes we just need to quiet our mind? We need to shut it down and let the Holy Spirit do what He is doing. Amen? We will see the good fruit later on. Go ahead and say:

*“Praise God!”*

We are talking about a bold and tenacious faith. If you believe in a mighty God, then ask Him for mighty things! *Ask* Him and He *will* give you the nations! *Ask* Him for great things. He is a *great* God. Halleluiah? He is an *awesome* God. He is an awesome God! Praise God!

---

# Chapter Twenty

## **God Loves Faith**

Let's all begin to pray.

*Lord, the Word of God says that Jesus went out to a great multitude. He was moved with compassion and healed their sick.*

I want you to know that Jesus is moved with compassion. If you are mentally ill, tormented by demons, have cancer, terrible osteoarthritis, blindness, deafness or something else, Jesus loves you. He is moved with compassion for you just as He was with the great crowds. He loves you wherever you are. If you're in a hospital, are bedridden, or are at home and you can't move or walk, He loves you.

The Bible says that love casts out fear. The love of Jesus Christ will heal and deliver you. Let's say a prayer right now. Our ministry has many people who will agree in prayer with you right now.

*Father, we cry out to you for those who are watching and reading. Father, in the compassion of Jesus Christ, heal those who are sick. Father, we put our faith in You, that You are healing them right now, in Jesus' name, we speak healing over your body.*

*In the MIGHTY name of Jesus Christ, healing over those arthritic, painful knees. The doctor said you need a replacement. Have one from Jesus Christ. Praise God. There's someone with terrible problems with their elbow.*

*Be healed in Jesus' name! Bone problems, be healed in the mighty name of Jesus Christ!*

*That's the power of God going forth. Heal the autism. Heal the mental problems. Disabilities of the mind be HEALED in the mighty name of Jesus Christ. That's the spirits of sickness and darkness coming out of you. In Jesus' mighty name, be released right now! Pain, go from your body! Thank you Father. Thank you Father.*

*We believe so we do not doubt in our heart. Join with me in faith. We believe so we do not doubt in our heart that your pain, disease, sickness, demons, mental illness, schizophrenia, deafness or whatever it is that has been afflicting you, is gone in Jesus' name. Thank you Lord. Amen.*

Amen? Praise God.

Our message here is: *God Loves Faith*. God loves faith. Praise God. What is it that pleases God? It's people who trust Him, believe in Him and who are confident in Him. He is looking at the heart.

In the Bible Paul says:

*"Faith working through love."*

That's when you turn your eyes upon Jesus and believe in Him and love Him. When people ask for prayer, they come to you and say:

*"Can you pray for me?"*

That's faith working through love. Faith can and should be a manifestation of love. Halleluiah. God loves faith. You can please God simply by choosing to believe in Him.

We read in *Hebrews 12:1-2*:

*<sup>1</sup>Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses...*

You can read in *Hebrews 11* who those witnesses are. They are people like Noah, Abraham, the patriarchs (Abraham, Isaac and Jacob) and all of the great men including Daniel in the lion's den and those who were thrown in the furnace. These people walked by faith. They are our great cloud of witnesses.

*<sup>2</sup>...let us lay aside every weight,*

Think about that. If you are running a race, you don't want to be wearing weights. Sometimes, Christians are trying to walk by faith but we have some weights. They aren't necessarily sins but they are things in our life that aren't helpful. Go ahead and say:

*"Unhelpful."*

Think for a moment about things that you do in your normal day, that aren't helpful in your walk with Jesus Christ. Now think about how some people get into arguments, just like that. Perhaps it's with your spouse or you get critical of the way people do things and you are judgmental. Some things just aren't helpful. Amen? These are weights. A weight is very closely related to a sin or a snare. So:

*Hebrews 12:1-2 – ...let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,*

You can't run very well if you have weights and snares in your life.

*<sup>2</sup>...looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith,*

What pleases God is faith in Jesus Christ and looking unto Him.

In *Isaiah 43:10*, the Lord says:

*“You are My witnesses,” says the LORD, “And My servant whom I have chosen, That you may know and believe Me,”*

Faith grows as we develop a living, personal knowledge of God in Christ Jesus. Your faith will increase as you get to know Him. As you look back on your life and see what God has done and you think:

*“That is my God.”*

Your faith will increase.

<sup>10</sup> *“...That you may know and believe Me, And understand...”*

Say:

*“Understand.”*

<sup>10</sup> *“...And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, Nor shall there be after Me.”*

Jesus said:

*“Believe in God and believe also in Me.”*

You have to understand that God is the I AM who I AM. There is no point arguing with Him or accusing Him. He is the Eternal God, the Creator of the stars. He is worthy of our trust and confidence.

*Faith isn't what you know about the Bible.*

Some people say:

*“Ah, he's of a certain faith...”*

They say it as if He is a certain religion. No, biblical faith is of the



heart. It's what is in the heart. According to Jesus, our faith in Him is in the heart and comes forth through the declaration of the mouth. If you want to please God, He loves faith that indwells the heart and that is spoken from the mouth.

*Mark 11:23 – “For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain,”*

You are looking at a mountain in your life. Maybe it's cancer, problems with children or an estranged child. Maybe it's a marriage that is falling apart or you have a parent who has Alzheimer's.

*23 “...whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his...”*

*“...in his heart, but believes that those things he says...”*

Believes those things he says...

*“...will be done, he will have whatever he...”*

*“...says.”*

Power in the spiritual realm is released when your heart connects with your mouth in genuine faith. Whatever you ask; when you command that mountain...

*“Be gone. Be removed. Be cast into the sea.”*

When it coincides with your heart, there is an explosive atomic bomb that goes off. Halleluiah! What the devil tries to do is this. When you believe in your heart and you are about to speak with your mouth, he comes in with fear.

*“Oh, you shouldn't say that. How can you be so bold, so*

*absurd to say such a thing?”*

He tries to bring a disconnection between the heart and the mouth. Whatever you say shall come to pass if you believe it in your heart without doubt. That's without any doubt at all. All glory! *When you are praying for people, you need to get it right in your heart.* You need to get it right in your heart! Pull out the weeds of doubt, worry and fear and come into a place of pure faith without doubt in the heart. Say:

*“Stop doubting.”*

**Faith rests.** If you don't have a continual connection with a person, you aren't in relationship with them. You don't know their level of faith but you can pray for them. You are to believe and declare at that point and then *rest* in your faith. People talk about the Sabbath. In the Book of *Hebrews*, only faith brings us into rest. It's when you put your faith in Jesus Christ and when you come to faith, that there is rest.

Believe and then confess. Faith has a twin sister named *perseverance*. To walk by faith requires godly character, patience and perseverance. It is to believe in your heart, to truly believe in your heart without doubt and to continue to confess it. Sometimes it's like firing against the enemy. It's like hitting a wall until it starts cracking and falling down. Halleluiah.

My mother tells this story about my brother John. John was asked to leave the house when he was about sixteen. He was into drug dealing and taking drugs and hanging out with a gang. He was in a gang called the “Sharpies” in Sydney. He left and she said:

*“For ten consecutive nights I stayed up during the night.”*

She said:

*“I was so upset that all I could do was cry to God – just weep.”*

And she said:

*“On the tenth night God spoke to me.”*

He said:

*“I love him more than you do.”*

She said:

*“When I heard the voice of God, I stopped praying. I stopped praying. I knew that everything was all right.”*

You see, she came to faith when she heard God speak and her faith brought her into rest. Years went by but she rested. Then the Holy Spirit came upon him while he was watching secular TV and having a cup of coffee. The Holy Spirit fell upon him and he began weeping and remembering all of his crimes. He came back to Jesus, instantly delivered of drug addiction. Today he is pastoring a church in Sydney. Halleluiah!

Our faith brings us to rest. We come into a place of spiritual rest because we are now confident that God has the situation under control. Say to yourself:

*“God has it under control, so why don’t I just believe it?”*

God loves faith. He delights in us when we walk by faith.

*“For we walk by faith and not by...”*

*“...sight.”*

The Christian life is supposed to be a journey of faith, not just little explosions of faith or the gift of faith. It’s a journey of faith, where we are actually walking by faith. To walk by faith, is to see the Word of God in the spiritual realm. It is to believe what you see in the spiritual realm and

not what you see in the natural realm. Thus we walk by faith and not by sight.

To walk by faith, is to walk in the Holy Spirit. It is to walk in a different realm. You simply don't believe what you see. You believe God. You believe the Word of God. You believe the promises of God and you are walking in a different dimension. When you walk by faith, you walk in the Spirit of God. The Spirit of God is revealing the Word of God to you and your confidence is in what He is showing you. Halleluiah?

*Hebrews 11:5 – By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, “and was not found, because God had taken him”*

He got taken.

*<sup>5</sup>...for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased God.*

This man walked by faith to such an extent and pleased God so much that He said:

*“All right. You don't have to die. I'm taking you now.”*

*Hebrews 11:6 – But without faith it is impossible to please Him,*

It's impossible. You can go to church, read your Bible and do all the good stuff but it won't please God. It will only please Him if you do those things in faith. It's pleasing to Him if you go to church in expectation that you will meet with Him.

It's pleasing to Him if you go to your home group in expectation that God is blessing you and that you are doing the right thing in obedience to Him. God is never into religion! He's into the things of the heart. Out of the heart you may go to church and read your Bible. It's always out of the

heart. God is of the heart.

*<sup>6</sup>...without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

Amen? Sometimes it seems as if God hides Himself from us. Have you ever had that experience? It's like:

*"Where is God?"*

You know? You may say something like:

*"I want Him to speak to me in dreams and visions. I want lightning bolts from Heaven and I want to get fried..."*

Someone said this recently:

*"I want to get knocked over. I want to get slain in the spirit."*

Faith isn't enjoying what you see. It is believing for what you don't see. When you are going through that dry experience of:

*"Where is God?"*

Faith says:

*"I'm going to diligently seek Him. I'm going to seek Him in the night. I'm going to get up early in the morning. I'm going to read my Bible."*

Faith is a fire in the heart that says:

*"I know that God exists and I'm going to press in."*

Do you see? It's good for the soul. God doesn't always speak. Sometimes He is silent. His silence is good for us because then we begin to thirst and say:

*"God where are you? I need You! HELP ME!"*

We can read in *Psalms 27:12-13* about faith and the function of faith in the midst of suffering. The Psalmist says:

*<sup>12</sup>Do not deliver me to the will of my adversaries;*

More often than not, your problem isn't with flesh and blood. It's not with people. It's with demons.

*"Do not deliver me to the will of demons..."*

These demons want to make me sick. The demons want me to have a nervous breakdown. They want me to do this, that and the other. Amen?

*<sup>12</sup>Do not deliver me to the will of my adversaries; For false witnesses have risen against me, And such as breathe out violence. <sup>13</sup> I would have lost heart...*

*<sup>13</sup>...I would have lost heart, unless I had believed That I would see the goodness of the LORD In the land of the living.*

Faith is preventive medicine against despair, discouragement, suicide and hopelessness. When you find it tough, you will find comfort in the Scriptures. Your faith prevents the enemy from coming in and causing you to become fearful, discouraged and so on. It's like a rock. You say:

*"Lord, I believe Your Word even though all hell is coming against me. I believe Your Word."*

Halleluiah!

In *Mark 5:35-36*, the ruler of the synagogue hears that his daughter has died, while he was on the way with Jesus to heal his daughter. She was very sick. Now she is dead.

*<sup>36</sup>As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue, "Do not be afraid; only believe."*

Fear is one of the great attacks of the enemy when things are difficult and you are saying:

*"I'm going to lose my business."*

*"I'm going to lose my job."*

*"I'm going to lose this. This is going to happen."*

It's calamity, you know? It's fear. Jesus says:

*"Do not be afraid."*

What is the preventive medicine for fear? It's *faith*. Just put your faith in Jesus Christ. Halleluiah. God loves faith. Faith pleases God.

**The law of faith.** Paul talks about the *law of faith*. There is a law of gravity. If you pick something up and drop it, it's going to drop. It's a law. Paul talks about the law of faith. There are a number of laws in the New Testament, just as there are in the Old Testament. There is a law of faith. When you put your faith in Jesus Christ, things begin to happen. It almost naturally happens because it's a law. One of the things that happens when you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ is that He gives you righteousness. It's a law. Repent and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved.

In *Genesis 15:2*, Abraham said:

*But Abram said, “Lord GOD, what will You give me, seeing I go childless...”*

He had no heir. This is *Genesis 15:4-5*:

*“And behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, “This one shall not be your heir; but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir.”<sup>5</sup> Then He brought him outside and said, “Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them.” And He said to him, “So shall your descendants be.”*

Of course, Abram was an old man. His wife, was an elderly woman. It says in the Book of *Romans*, that her womb was as good as dead. He takes him outside, shows Abram the stars and then says:

*“So shall your descendants be.”*

When He showed him the stars, it wasn't as if there were any city lights. I mean, he was looking at the hosts of Heaven. Have you ever lived in the countryside where all the lights are out and you look up at the stars? It's amazing. Here He is saying to this man, who was barren:

*“So shall your descendants be.”*

It says in verse 6:

*“And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness.*

He believed what God said. He believed that he would have descendants like this, even though he was barren and old. God saw his faith and gave him righteousness. That's the law of faith. When you put your faith



in Jesus Christ, things begin to happen naturally and supernaturally. There is a law. Jesus said in *Mark 9:23*:

*<sup>23</sup>“For those who believe, all things are possible.”*

We live in a society that is very scientific and secular but when you think about God who created the universe, all things are possible. Don't think about what you haven't seen happen. One of the hindrances of faith is simply the lack of experience. *Let's believe*. Let's believe for things that we have never seen before!

I was in Queensland, out in the countryside. It was a little town. I don't know if you could call it a town because it was very small. We had about twenty people in the congregation and the Lord said to me:

*“There's someone here who gets headaches.”*

A Dad said:

*“Oh yes, it's my daughter. She gets frequent headaches.”*

Well, you would think that we were going to pray for her headache, right? What I didn't know, was that she had headaches because her skull was deformed. Instead of her skull being egg-shaped like most of us have; it was flat at the back. The shape was putting pressure on her brain and giving her severe headaches. Sometimes, to relieve the headaches, the father would “crush” the skull of his little girl. He did it to relieve the pain. I didn't know anything about it.

The Lord showed me an evil spirit. I rebuked it and the little girl fell out. She was about twelve years old. She fell out onto the floor as a band of heat went around her head and something left her. Her head grew out 1.5 centimeters. Her skull grew out! Halleluiah! I didn't know what was going on but they came back the next night and the Dad said:

*“I put my hand on her head when we were going home and*

*discovered that it was round!”*

The Dad was delivered of alcoholism as well! Praise God! But you know, all things are possible for God. All things are possible! Why not believe the things that you have never seen happen? Why not? Just say:

*“Why not?”*

We call it epilepsy today but the father of a boy who had a demon in *Mark 9:22-24* said to Jesus:

*22 “...if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us.”*

That’s like drivel.

*“If you CAN do anything...”*

Sometimes, if you look at the problem long enough, you may think:

*“Well, God can’t help me. It’s too big.”*

*23 Jesus said to him, “If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.” 24 Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, “Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!”*

Amen? It’s amazing. You don’t have to be a spiritual giant. Most of us struggle in our hearts with unbelief, doubt, worry or fear but when he says:

*“Lord, help my unbelief.”*

He has just enough faith and his boy is healed. God is merciful. He only needs to see a little bit in your heart for great things to happen. Praise

God! We know that through the law of faith, righteousness happens. Deliverance happens. Healing happens. Just keep believing. Just don't give up. Don't give up!

We have a video of Mel and Ross who shared their story in Melbourne. They are a young couple who have a couple of small children. In 2017 she was diagnosed with stage four brain cancer. They came for prayer. I had a vision and I said:

*"I see the tumors are just a scar."*

Things got worse but they continued to believe and they got rid of things. He said:

*"We became full-time Christians. We got rid of Netflix. We got rid of everything and we just believed."*

They continued like that. Then last November, Mel came to the Melbourne meeting and said:

*"The MRI shows one tumor..."*

There were two tumors.

*"One tumor is gone. The other one is a scar. It's scar tissue."*

But you know, they believed and confessed. As things got worse, they continued to believe and confess. They walked by faith and persevered. God had mercy on them. Halleluiah? Amen.

**Law of faith.** There is a law of faith. Praise God. When you believe, one of the natural effects of faith is that your way is established. People who live in doubt aren't confident about what they should be doing in life but when you put your faith in Jesus Christ, your way is established.

We can read about it in *Isaiah 7:9*:

*“If you will not believe, Surely you shall not be established.”*

Has God called you into a business? Why not believe that He blesses it and prospers it? Has God called you into full-time ministry to start a church? If He has called you, why not believe that He who called is faithful and will provide for you?

Faith establishes us by God's grace on our path. God has called us to do something, to a path in life. We each have a destiny in Christ. Before we are born, we are each called by Him, to do something. By faith, that pathway is established but he who doubts in his mind, is like a wave tossed to and fro by the winds. He who doubts, shouldn't think that he will receive anything from the Lord. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways (*James 1:6-8*).

*One of the natural effects of faith is that you are established (Psalm 111:7).* God is at work and He has established your path. Don't look back. Don't look to the left or right. Just go straight ahead. Amen? Praise God.

I want to finish this chapter saying this. Now, listen closely. *Faith is prudent.* True faith in the promises of God is prudent. Are you ready?

*Proverb 14:15 – The simple believes every word, But the prudent considers well his steps.*

Faith doesn't believe everything it hears. Faith recognizes the Word of God spoken by Jesus Christ and brought by the Holy Spirit. Faith doesn't believe every prophetic Word or everything that people say about you or say to you. Some people believe all sorts of stuff.

Faith isn't in a hurry.

*“Oh, God has told me to do this and...”*

They are off running.

*“I'm not listening to anyone. I've heard from God and...”*

The next thing you know, they have their nose in the mud. They end up flat on their face. Faith is moved by God and not by the flesh. Faith is prudent.

*Isaiah 28:16 – Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I lay in Zion a stone...”*

That’s Christ.

*“...for a foundation, A tried stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation; Whoever believes will not act hastily.”*

Halleluiah. It looks different when you walk in the Spirit. It would appear that you are doing things rapidly but that’s simply because God is moving you. It looks different than just walking in haste and getting yourself into trouble. Praise God? Everyone say:

*“Faith is prudent.”*

Faith doesn’t run after strange things. On *Facebook* sometimes you see wonderful Christians but they are posting all sorts of bizarre stuff. Someone say:

*“Amen.”*

Faith doesn’t run after strange things. Jesus said in *Matthew 24:23-25*:

*<sup>23</sup>“Then if anyone says to you, ‘Look, here is the Christ!’ or ‘There!’ do not believe it. <sup>24</sup>For false christs and false prophets will rise up and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. <sup>25</sup>See, I have told you beforehand.”*

You know, you may see some bizarre conspiracy theories.

*“The end of the world is coming!”*

*“This is going to happen.”*

It’s full of fear! Faith doesn’t get carried away by strange things or full of fear. Amen? Whether you believe in climate change or not, some young people are overcome by fear and worry about what is going to happen in the future. They think it’s the end of the world and we are all going to die in a furnace. The whole place is going to heat up. They are full of fear. Faith goes beyond that and trusts. Amen?

A family member called me. I think it had to do with the blood moons. People were saying:

*“This is the end.”*

You know?

*“This is the end.”*

One of my family members called me:

*“What’s going to happen?”*

It was one of my kids:

*“What’s going to happen?”*

I said:

*“Well, in my schedule, I’m preaching here.”*

And she said:

*“Ah. Thanks Dad. That’s fine.”*

She was at peace. True faith rests in Christ. Faith will draw you close to Him. It will draw you close to the Word of God. Faith will discern what

to trust in and what to believe. Are you with me? Don't believe all of the rubbish that you hear. Praise God.

Faith is the work that God expects of us. He expects faith working through love. What does God want you to do? Sometimes people ask me:

*“What am I supposed to do?”*

Believe. That's the first thing to do. *Believe.*

Here is what Jesus said in *John 6:28-29*:

*28Then they said to Him, “What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?” 29Jesus answered and said to them, “This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent.”*

Halleluiah? What should you be doing in your business, your family or in your marriage? Believe! It's the foundation of all blessing. Amen? What does God love? He loves faith. Amen? Only believe. Do not fear. Halleluiah.

*The law of faith is a spiritual law.* More than anything else, Jesus honored people's faith. When people came to Him with faith, He said:

*“Ah. Here is a man of such great faith. I have not seen such great faith in all of Israel.”*

He honored faith! When you come before the Lord, what will honor Him, is that you come in faith. Praise God. Halleluiah.

Let's close our eyes for a moment. I want to ask you a question. How is the faith state of your heart? Would you like to renew your faith in Jesus Christ today? Would you like to lay hold of Jesus in faith today? Perhaps you were born into a Christian family and you go to church but now you understand that what God wants from your heart is true faith. If that is you, then raise your hands to Jesus and let's say this prayer of faith.

*Jesus Christ, I put my faith in You. I look to You. I trust You.  
I rest my faith in You. I turn from the world. I turn from my  
sin and I turn to Jesus. I lay aside all that is unhelpful. I  
turn from sin and I choose to run the race of faith because  
I know that You're pleased by my faith. I choose today to  
believe in You.*

*Amen!*

Praise God! God loves you and He loves your faith. Halleluiah!

---



# Chapter Twenty One

## ***Labor Of Faith***

This is the last chapter. Let's go for it! I want to share about some of the principles of faith. The Word says:

*2 Thessalonians 1:11 – Therefore we also pray always for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness...*

Amen?

*...and the work of faith with power;*

He is praying that the *work of faith* would be accompanied with power. Praise God? There are two things to look at:

1. There is a work to be done, the work of faith.
2. The work of faith is accompanied by power. It produces power.

*The anointing works with faith.* The anointing takes effect where people believe. *Faith is a work.* It's a decision of the heart, to believe despite what you see in the natural realm. It is a work. It's a labor of faith. It's a labor of love for other people. It's believing that Jesus Christ is doing something and it is continuing to labor in faith when nothing seems to happen. It's refusing to give up. It's hard work. It is a labor of faith.

We read about it in *James 5*. It's a famous passage. Shall we have a look at that? James is asking:

*“Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church.”*

It is talking about praying for the sick.

*James 5:14-15 – Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. <sup>15</sup>And the prayer of faith...*

The prayer of faith is work. The doctor says this. The family says this. Friends say this. People are expecting this but you are praying, laboring and working in faith in the unseen. Do you see what I am saying? And you continue. Sometimes the work is so great, that it seems like all of hell is being released against you by the powers of darkness. You see the powers of darkness there. When you are praying in faith for people with cancer and all sorts of conditions, that's what you are warring against. You are *warring* by faith. It is a *work*.

The *shield of faith* is a weapon against all of the fiery darts of the enemy. When you go into faith, you go into war. It's a labor, a war. Amen? It's not necessarily just saying:

*"I believe."*

It is saying:

*"I believe. I believe. I believe. I walk by faith and not by sight."*

Amen?

*"Say what you will, I believe!"*

Praise God?

*"Say what you will, I believe!"*

Halleluiah! Without faith, it is impossible to please God.

*Hebrews 11:6 – For whoever would draw near to God must believe that He exists and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

You are laboring in faith believing that He will reward you and that what you sow, you shall reap. Praise God?

You know that I was a missionary in Paraguay. I was there for four-and-a-half years, praying, praying and praying.

*“Lord, I want to see signs and wonders and miracles. I want opportunity to preach.”*

It was four-and-a-half years. Then I came to Sydney. I had a little church in Sydney. I put up a map of the world and for five years, I laid hands on that map.

*“Lord, send me! Send me! Send me!”*

In this little church I’d say:

*“Send me Lord!”*

In the night I’d go to the church and say:

*“Send me Lord!”*

I’d pray. Five years went by. Then in 2004, I heard the voice of the Lord in a dream.

*“Go to Borneo to pray.”*

And (*Jesus*) *Encounter Ministries* began. Praise God? It was nine-and-a-half years of sowing the labor of faith. You see, what we harvest today, was sown by faith yesterday. So how important is it to give ourselves to prayer today that we might reap in ten, twenty or thirty years’ time? Our

children, our grandchildren, our great-grandchildren and our descendants are the fruit of the work of faith. Amen?

If you have problems today, it may be that we haven't sown yesterday, so get on with the job of sowing. You will only reap what you have sown. It's a work of faith. Praise God? All the glory to Him!

We are reading in *James 5* about the prayer of faith. What does the prayer of faith do?

*James 5:15 – And the prayer of faith will save...*

Everyone say:

*"Save."*

*...the prayer of faith will save the sick...*

The prayer of faith will not only save the sick, it will change any condition that confronts us.

*...and the Lord will raise him up.*

When we are praying for someone who is sick, it says:

*...the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.*

Halleluiah! Not only will the people we pray for be raised up from their sick bed but they will be born again and forgiven! Halleluiah! It's the power of faith, the prayer of faith.

*James 5:16 – Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another...*

This laboring in faith...

*...that you may be healed...*

Now, listen to this:

*...The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.*

It's talking about this *labor* of prayer. In about 1997, the Lord spoke to me. He said that there would be a group of indigenous people from a tribe in Paraguay. I talked about them in chapter nineteen. He said:

*"They will come to you. Pray for them. They will go back and have revival."*

This labor of faith and prayer began. The Holy Spirit would fall upon the young people and they would just melt. I'd never seen anything like it. They were birthing revival in the Spirit of God. There was this labor going on. It went on for about six months and the Holy Spirit would fall on the young people as they interceded. Then the indigenous people visited us. We prayed for them in faith, but there were no manifestations of power. When they went back to their village, then revival fell!

I went out there and they were having five hour meetings each day. I had the privilege of preaching. I couldn't see anyone. It was all dark and we had to carry a lamp. The power of God was falling upon these people. Halleluiah!

**This labor of faith is what produces.**

What the enemy does is cause us to be emotionally overcome by our problems. We become a doormat for the enemy unless we give ourselves to prayer and laboring and sowing in the Spirit of God. It takes faith to sow in the Spirit. When you sow in the Spirit, from out of the Spirit you shall reap in the natural, as well.

The whole physical realm is governed by the Spirit. How important is it for people and churches to pray? We aren't just to pray but to pray

in faith believing and expecting that what we ask shall certainly come to pass, even if years go by and there is no change. You continue to press into God. You thank and praise Him that He is faithful to His Word, to the promises of God and that He honors your faith. That faith places an obligation upon Him to *move*! Amen?

I told you the story in chapter ten about my friend David, the CEO of a mining company. Remember how he called me?

*“Mark, I’m going to lose my house, lose my job and the mining company is going broke.”*

Do you remember what I told him?

*“David, our faith will place an obligation upon God to move.”*

We prayed on the phone in faith. That labor of faith produced. It brought the much needed funds so that his company could continue to operate. That’s not the only time that something like this has happened.

Your labor of faith is when you choose to believe despite everything! All of the mining companies were going under. The price of iron ore was going through the floor. He ended up receiving around a million dollars worth of investments. Where did that come from? It came in the Spirit. It came from believing what is impossible for man. It came from a labor of faith!

### **How big is your God? Can He do anything?**

Faith believes that He *is* and that He is *able* and *faithful* to His Word. Amen? Praise God! Halleluiah! Let’s keep going.

*James 5:17-18 – Elijah was a man with a nature like ours...*

Are you some special person or are you just a normal person? Well, Elijah was like you. He was a normal person with a nature like yours.

*...and he prayed earnestly...*

He is praying.

*<sup>17</sup>...that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months. <sup>18</sup>And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit.*

Here was a man who, through prayer and faith, controlled the weather! Halleluiah! Praise God! The weather man says:

*“Well, to give you the forecast, we’ll go and check with Elijah! He’ll tell us when it’s going to rain!”*

Amen? Praise God!

*Psalm 9:10 – And those who know Your name will put their trust in You; For You, LORD, have not forsaken those who seek You.*

Do you know His name or do you just say it? Do you just say it or do you *know* that name? There is a difference. There is a difference between having the education and understanding of the name “Jesus” and understanding the doctrine.

Have you *entered into* that name? Do you *know* that name personally? Do you know what that name can do? Do you really believe that His name is above every other name and that at the name of Jesus Christ, every knee shall bow? Demons are tortured by that name! Praise God? Halleluiah! You’ve got to know that name in your heart.

We can read in *Act 3:16* about the healing of the lame man:

*Act 3:16 – “And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through Him has given him this perfect*

*soundness in the presence of you all.”*

When you put your faith in the name of Jesus, it's not just a word. It's Jesus Himself. You are believing in that name and in the power, glory and authority in the person of Jesus Christ. You have entered into the presence of Christ. **To believe in His name is to be in Him.**

Praise God? When you speak that name, you are in Him and you are believing that this name is taking effect upon the blind, deaf, lame and upon poverty, curses, sickness and demons. When you believe in that name, you are *in* Jesus! He is at work! He is here!

When people ask me about using spiritual gifts, half the time I don't know what to say, because it's Him. He *is* the gift! It *is* Jesus speaking, seeing, hearing, doing and working. Praise God! Amen? Halleluiah! Have faith in His name! Praise God.

*Matthew 8:13 – Then Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way;”*

*“Go your way.”*

The Centurion had a paralyzed servant. Jesus says:

<sup>13</sup>*“Go your way.”*

What great faith!

*“Just go your way.”*

<sup>13</sup>*“...and as you have believed, so let it be done for you.”*  
*And his servant was healed that same hour.*

The man just got up and walked. Amen? That's the labor of faith. Jesus expects us to labor in faith and to believe in the midst of fire, trials



and difficulties. We are to keep faith and the labor of faith. Praise God? Nothing is too hard for the Lord, when people believe.

A lady named Alice was sitting at the back of a meeting in Sydney. She is a lovely Ugandan lady. The Lord located her. Everything was going wrong in her life. Her brother-in-law had died. She had just lost her job. Her mother was dying. She was being strangled by a goiter and her friend was on dialysis. The Lord said:

*“Your time has come!”*

What faith that woman had! She took hold of it! She had been fasting and she took hold of it! She had been laboring in faith when she heard the Word:

*“Your time has come!”*

She took hold of it! You know, there is a taking hold of the promises of God and the name of Jesus Christ. She took hold of it! You can watch the *YouTube* clip of her. She took hold of that and the power of God went through her mother in Uganda. We were in Sydney and that goiter went. It came out of her spiritually and it was gone. Halleluia! Her friend was on dialysis with zero kidney function but his kidneys came back to life and he came off dialysis. Praise God? Within a week, there was a knock on her door and someone saying:

*“I want to invest in your business.”*

She now has a business with two care homes that she is managing. Amen? Praise God! Everything was going wrong and she was laboring in faith by fasting and praying. She came to the meeting praying:

*“Lord, locate me! Lord, locate me!”*

And He says:

*“Your time has come!”*

Halleluia! Praise God! Forget tomorrow. *Now* is the day of salvation. *Now* is the acceptable time. Praise God.

Don't we enjoy just being in the Word? Don't we enjoy just being in His wonderful presence? What would you rather be doing than being in His presence? There is nothing like it, you know? What we all need is the manifest presence of Jesus Christ. It comes by faith. Don't let discouragement come into you. Consider Him. When discouragement comes, it's one thing after another.

*“Oh, I'm sick again. I thought I was healed. I'm sick again!”*

You know, all of this sort of stuff comes. Discouragement is a work of the enemy. Consider Him who endured. Who are we considering? Jesus! Are you sure? Don't say:

*“I think so.”*

It's definitely Jesus! Consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls. Amen? **Never, never give up in the labor of faith.** Praise God? Sometimes years go by and it seems like you are going around in circles but keep faith. The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much! Amen? Amen!

Today, the church has so many problems because there is a lack of the manifest presence of Jesus Christ. Because of this people do things like philosophize. Sometimes I go into churches and they start talking about positive thinking. Positive thinking is a way of getting a curse.

*Jeremiah 17:5 – “Cursed is the man who trusts in man and who puts his faith in his flesh!”*

*Jeremiah 17:7 – “But blessed is the man who trusts in*

God...”

Amen? Praise God! Put your faith in Jesus Christ and in His name and then refuse to give up. Praise God? It’s amazing. He is amazing! Don’t see failure as failure. Failure is a building block for constructing your faith. It’s not a reason for discouragement. *Failure is one way we build our faith.* The enemy comes in and attacks. Stand and remain in faith. Persevere in faith no matter what things look like or what people try to say to you. Have patience and persevere.

### FAITH BUILDING

*Don’t see failure as failure.  
Failure is one way that we build our faith!  
Stand and labor in faith with patience.*

The Bible says that we hold on, and by patience, we possess our souls. We learn faith and patience. They are co-laborers. Patience builds faith and faith builds patience. They work together.

**When affliction comes, know that God is giving you the opportunity to grow your faith.**

Halleluiah!

**Faith is one of the most precious possessions.** It was actually the virtue that was honored the most by Jesus Christ. Believe and remain in faith. Labor in faith with love and amazing things will happen. Praise God? Go forth in faith and patience and be blessed. The journey of faith is truly a labor of faith but it’s also a labor of love.

Thank you Lord! Thank you Father! Amen and Amen.



Mark Hemans was called to be a pastor at age ten. Raised in the charismatic movement, he was greatly influenced by Sydney pastor Jim Glennon (Healing Service, St. Andrew's Cathedral). He formally trained at Wheaton College (USA), Ridley College (Melbourne) and in cross-cultural ministry at Church Missionary Society (Melbourne). He served four years as pastor in a charismatic Anglican church (Melbourne), six years at FGBMFI in Paraguay (South America) and twelve years at River of Life Church (Prestons).

In 2004, the Lord called Mark in a dream to Indonesia, where Encounter Ministries was born. Since then, the Lord has opened the door for hundreds of meetings in Australia, Southeast Asia, South America, the United States, Canada, the Pacific Islands, the United Kingdom, the Middle East and New Zealand. Mark's ministry offers physical and online Miracle Meetings where thousands are touched by the Holy Spirit and saved, healed and delivered just as Jesus Christ and his disciples ministered over 2,000 years ago.

Across decades, Mark has been privileged to see people come to Christ and be filled with the Holy Spirit. He has witnessed wonderful miracles, deliverances from demons and supernatural signs. Mark has authored numerous books and offers hundreds of free teachings to help people experience the Glory of Jesus Christ in a personal, intimate way. His fervent passion is for all to have a profound encounter with Jesus Christ and His Kingdom.

Mark's simple, direct teachings reveal the Scriptures in their purest form and are designed to help the church apply the principles of God's Word in a practical way in both ministry and personal life. His teachings are available in book, podcast and video formats on the ministry's web site, on *Youtube* and on *Spotify*. To God be the Glory!

- **Demonstrating the Power of the Gospel to Save**
- **Equipping Christians to Serve and Become Christ-like**
- **Illuminating Scripture so all can Operate in the Holy Spirit**

**[www.jesusencounterministries.com](http://www.jesusencounterministries.com)**